

Session 1 The Early Days, Cairo and the 1983 Solemn Assembly

I. WHY SHARE OUR PROPHETIC HISTORY

- A. Scripture exhorts us to remember what God said and did in the past and to teach it to our children. Remembering what God did in our midst helps us to obey and set our hope in Him.
- ² I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old, ³ which...our fathers told us...⁴ telling to the generation to come...His wonderful works. ⁵ He established a testimony in Jacob...He commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children; ⁶ that the generation to come...may declare them to their children, ⁷ that they may set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments. (Ps. 78:2-7)*
- B. Some of God's ways are given to us as parables that unfold in a way that enables us, as the years go by, to see more and more significance in what He did in the past. Jesus spoke many things in parables to make truth more clear to those who were humble and hungry for more and to make truth more obscure for those who were proud and spiritually self-satisfied (Mt. 13:3, 13-17).
- ³ He spoke many things to them in parables...¹³ I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. (Mt. 13:3, 13)*
- C. Personal prophecy is given to strengthen our resolve to obey God, to be faithful in prayer and to help us keep focused on the specific ministry assignment that God gives us. Prophecy is not a guarantee, but an invitation from God to participate with Him in prayer, faith, and obedience.
- ¹⁸ This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may wage the good warfare... (1 Tim. 1:18)*
- D. The Father has a vast and glorious storyline for the whole Body of Christ in this generation. He has a specific assignment for each ministry. We all have a small yet significant part to play in His plans. God wants His people to honor and love the whole Church. There is a part of my inheritance in God that I can only receive as I receive from others in the larger Body of Christ. I have been deeply helped through the years by what God has done through other ministries.
- E. The Holy Spirit is orchestrating ***one great move of God*** in this generation. It is comprised of ***many smaller ministry movements*** that each have a specific ministry assignment. In other words, the end-time prayer movement is made up of many smaller prayer movements. IHOP-KC is one small movement in the midst of the global end-time move of God.
- F. IHOP-KC's "prophetic history" represents a very small part of God's story in this generation. In telling this prophetic history, our prayer is that the IHOP-KC community be strengthened in our resolve to obey our specific ministry assignment. We also share this story, hoping that part of our story will encourage others to believe God for His fullness in their ministry assignment. As each ministry does their small part, others see the big picture of God's puzzle a little more clearly.
- G. The most significant and formative prophetic years for IHOP-KC were 1982–1984.

II. BEFORE MOVING BACK TO KANSAS CITY IN NOVEMBER 1982

- A. I was born again on June 9, 1971 and then became deeply involved in a Presbyterian church for the next five years. I was strongly anti-charismatic during these days and boldly taught against what I called “charismatic heresies.” I was involved with Campus Crusade for Christ, the Navigators, and Fellowship of Christian Athletes during my high school and college years.
- B. Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones is my favorite Bible teacher (I had the privilege of speaking four times at his church, Westminster Chapel, in London in the early 1990s). Teachers that formed my early foundations are Tozer, Stott, J. I. Packer, Stuart Briscoe, Chuck Smith and Leonard Ravenhill. I read many biographies in my early years. My early heroes were Hudson Taylor, David Brainerd, Jonathan Edwards, Wesley, Whitefield, Finney, John G. Lake and Bernard of Clairvaux.
- C. In June 1982, I was called to leave St. Louis to go to Kansas City. Augustine Alcala, a man with a proven prophetic ministry, heard the audible voice of God about me while visiting St. Louis. In October 1982, Augustine gave me four words about the new work in Kansas City.
 - 1. Thousands of young people will gather in Kansas City.
 - 2. The full manifestation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit will operate.
 - 3. A false prophet will arise in your midst in the early days (he was discovered).
 - 4. A controversy will arise against you; do not fight back, but trust the Lord.

III. PROPHETIC EXPERIENCE IN CAIRO, EGYPT IN SEPTEMBER 1982

- A. The Lord’s invitation in Cairo, Egypt, September 1982 (first indication of a coming movement):
I will change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the earth in one generation.
 - 1. **Changing the understanding:** speaks of the way unbelievers will perceive the Church. Today, many see the Church as boring, irrelevant, and non-threatening (Acts 5:11-13).
 - 2. **Changing the expression:** is the way the church expresses its life together as a prophetic people of prayer who walk out Sermon on the Mount lifestyles with a forerunner spirit.
- B. God spoke to me about **four heart standards** necessary for my future life and ministry. They are not the only values necessary in a New Testament church, but are the **most neglected** ones. In 1996, God corrected us as a local church, calling us back to these by using the acronym “IHOP.”
 - 1. **Intercession:** night and day prayer and worship affects our **time**
 - 2. **Holiness:** the Sermon on the Mount lifestyle (Mt. 5-7) affects our **thoughts and attitudes**
 - 3. **Offerings:** extravagant giving by living simply to give more to the harvest affects our **money**
 - 4. **Prophetic:** confidence in God’s intervention (provision, protection, direction) and standing boldly in faith for what the Spirit is saying affects our **security and identity** (most difficult)
- C. The Lord said to me, “I am inviting you to be a part of a work that will touch the ends of the earth. You have only said yes, but have not yet done it. Many have said yes, but did not do it (persevere for decades).” The Lord said, “Beware lest your brethren steal these from your heart.”

IV. MOVING TO KANSAS CITY, MEETING BOB JONES, AND THE SOLEMN ASSEMBLY

- A. On November 28, 1982, fifty of us met in a home to talk and pray about our new church. The Lord surprised us by speaking to us about seeking to be like Gideon's army (Judg. 6-7). On December 5, 1982, our new church had its first service. I spoke from Lk. 18:7 and Isa. 62:6-7.
- B. Bob Jones' first prophetic experience concerning a young adult movement was on August 8, 1975. In a near death experience he stood before Jesus. The Lord sent him back to help the initial leaders of a youth movement that would persist in prayer and be led by singers and musicians.
- C. I met Bob on March 7, 1983. He said, "You are an intercessor and youth pastor. You will lead a worldwide youth movement of singers and musicians that will be used in power evangelism that will mobilize prayer for Israel and receive abundant grace in the prophetic and intercession."
- D. Bob said, "On the first of spring when the snow melts they will accept me." He explained that God gives prophetic signs in the heavens (including comets and weather patterns) and on the earth (earthquakes, etc.) to confirm and validate prophetic visions and dreams.
¹⁷ I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, your old men shall dream dreams...¹⁹ I will show wonders in heaven and signs in the earth...²⁰ before the coming of the...day of the LORD. (Acts 2:17-20)
- E. Bob said, "***This movement will have an intercessory ministry like Harry Truman*** who was a 'political intercessor' for Israel. This movement will be spiritual intercessors for Israel. The Lord will place you next to Truman as a prophetic sign. He will set you in Grandview to give a grand view of the kingdom of God (through media). *Truman helped to establish the state of Israel in May 1948.* Many OT prophecies make it clear that Israel would once again dwell in their own land in the end times (after being out of it for 2,000 years). No nation has ever returned to their homeland after being out of it for one generation. Truman stood against much resistance in the USA government and the UN by insisting on a homeland for Israel. Bob told me our most significant impact would be in mobilizing intercessors for Israel. We are praying to mobilize 100 million intercessors for Israel through many ministries working together.
- F. On January 27, 2008, IHOP-KC purchased the 125 acres that Harry S. Truman had sold to a Jewish family exactly fifty years earlier on January 27, 1958. This is a prophetic sign to IHOP-KC. As Bob left that day, he gave me the same four prophetic words that Augustine had told me in October 1982. God confirmed Bob Jones' prophetic role on March 21, 1983. I met with Bob Jones and Art Katz together at my house from 9:00pm until 4:00am. The snow came as a prophetic sign.
- G. On April 13, the Lord spoke to me about Dan. 9-10 and calling a 21-day fast starting on May 7. On April 14, Bob said that Gabriel visited him saying, "Give the young man Daniel 9 and he will understand," and that the fast would be confirmed by a ***comet unpredicted by scientists*** on May 7. On May 7, a local newspaper reported a comet unpredicted by scientists. The article "1983d: May's Surprise Comet" (Harvard Center for Astrophysics) said it was first seen on April 25.

- H. God spoke 2 main promises to us about the future youth movement during the solemn assembly.
1. The Lord said, ***"I will establish 24-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David."*** An angel told Bob that we would ***grow from 500 to 5,000 intercessors*** over night by the flood of the Spirit and that it would be confirmed as we watched ***"Mississippi."***
 2. God promised to release a healing anointing in our midst; He said: ***"No disease known to man will stand before this people."*** This level of power will be seen in many ministries.
- I. At the end of May, Bob said the Lord had good news and bad news. The bad news: revival was not coming immediately; the spiritual drought over America would continue until God's appointed time to send the rains of the Spirit. Bob prophesied of a natural drought in Kansas City lasting three months (July 1–October 1, 1983). Good news: rain was coming on exactly August 23 to show that God had an appointed day when the "spiritual drought" in the US would end.
- J. On August 23, it rained hard for about 30 minutes as we gathered at 7:00pm; it came in the midst of a 3-month drought in KC (Jul. 1–Oct. 1) that was the second worst drought on record for KC. In 1983, five prophetic signs in the heavens were given in advance: ***unusual snow*** (March 21), ***a comet*** (May 7), ***a flood*** (Mississippi, May 23), ***drought*** (Jul. 1–Oct. 1) and ***rain*** (Aug 23).
- K. On November 7, Bob told me that God would give me a revelation directly from His throne on November 15 and that afterwards, I would never again doubt that God sovereignly called the solemn assembly on May 7, 1983, to birth a youth movement that would touch the ends of earth. In August 1979, Howard Pittman had a heavenly experience in which God told him that He was raising up a people like "Gideon's army" who He would anoint with great miracles. God showed him that He would ***"begin to recruit this army in earnest"*** on May 7, 1983, accompanied by a heavenly sign. Howard wrote the story in his book *Placebo* published in May 1980.

V. SIXTEEN YEARS LATER: JANUARY 1999 AND MAY 1999

- A. On Sunday, January 24, 1999, a prophetic person gave me Hag. 1:2. It did not seem right to me. That Wednesday (Jan. 27) in Colorado Springs, Kingsley Fletcher prophesied Hag. 1:2 to me.
- ¹ ***This people says, "The time has not come...that the Lord's house should be built." (Hag. 1:2)***
- B. ***I asked for a 3-fold confirmation:*** To provide a building without me telling anyone, to send a senior pastor to replace me with 100% unity among our leaders, and to tell Noel Alexander in a supernatural way. On February 20, 1999, Noel told me that after preaching in Sunderland, England, a man he did not know told him to tell Mike Bickle it was time to start the 24-hour house of prayer. The next day after preaching in Peterborough (about 200 miles away), another man he did not know prophesied that he was to tell Mike Bickle to start the house of prayer.
- C. ***I made a 3-fold agreement*** with the Lord that He has honored since May 7, 1999. I will not travel to recruit leaders, raise money, or be responsible for creative ideas in leading. I committed to work long hours, say unpopular things, and not quit under the pressure of growth or criticism.

Session 1 The Early Days, Cairo, and the 1983 Solemn Assembly

WHY SHARE OUR PROPHETIC HISTORY

Roman numeral I. Psalm 78:2-7: “I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old, Which we have heard and known, And our fathers have told us. We will not hide them from their children, Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, And His strength and His wonderful works that He has done. For He established a testimony in Jacob, And appointed a law in Israel, Which He commanded our fathers, That they should make them known to their children; That the generation to come might know them, The children who would be born, That they may arise and declare them to their children, That they may set their hope in God, And not forget the works of God, But keep His commandments.” These are the verses that I think of when I think of the eight sessions that we will cover about our prophetic history; the psalmist said in Psalm 78:2 that He will open my mouth with a parable. The psalmist instructs us to tell the to the generation to come. That is what we are doing right now. We are telling them of His wonderful works.

WE MUST REMEMBER WHAT GOD SAID AND DID, SO THAT WE PUT OUR HOPE IN HIM

Psalm 78:5: “For He established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which He commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.” He established a testimony in Jacob. He commanded the fathers to tell the children the story of the wonderful works of God.

Psalm 78:6: “That the generation to come might know them, the children who would be born, that they may arise and declare them to their children.” We are instructed where the generation to come may declare the works, even to their children. What is the purpose? Psalm 78:7: “That they may set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments.” David is saying this so that the fathers, the children, and everyone in between would set their hope in God; they would not forget the works of the Lord, but they would keep His commandments.

GOD SPOKE IN PARABLES TO MAKE TRUTH CLEARER

Some of God’s ways are parables, and as we tell this prophetic story, we will see that there are many parables. In Matthew 13, Jesus spoke in many parables. It says that He said many things in parables. Jesus does not change. He still speaks today in parables. Parables are a stumbling block. They are meant to cause us to struggle. They are given on purpose. Truth is given in the form of a parable. Parables have two purposes: to make truth easy and to make truth difficult.

You can read the study notes, watch the DVDs, and I want to encourage everyone to get the notes, because there will be more complete explanations of the stories. 1 Timothy 1:18: “This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may wage the good warfare.” Paul charged Timothy to fight the good fight of faith according to the prophecies, because prophecy strengthens our resolve to obey God. It strengthens our focus in the things of God.

There is a vast, glorious story line going on. The Father has a grand story line in this generation; every ministry and every individual has his or her own particular little part of that story. I am going to tell our little part of the story; one of our purposes is that it would encourage other people in other places who have another ministry assignment. They have a part of the grand story line. When I hear their story, it encourages me. When we tell our story, the goal is that it would encourage them; so when we hear one another’s stories, we get a clearer view of the big picture, the puzzle, and that mysterious grand story line of what God is doing. So that is what we are

hoping will happen—that as people hear this, they will not necessarily all say, “Hey, I want to be a part of that,” but they would say, “Hey, if God is doing that there, what will He do here?”

MY PERSONAL BACKGROUND

It is going to take two minutes to give a little bit of my personal background. The reason I am doing this: this is how I processed the information in 1982, 1983, and 1984, as those were the years when the most dramatic experiences happened one after the other in that three-year period. So I want to give just a two-minute overview of where I came from, where I was at that point in time, and how I processed the information through this particular lens. I was born again in 1971. I was part of a Presbyterian church for five years, and I was radically anti-charismatic for five years. I preached against it.

BEFORE MOVING BACK TO KANSAS CITY IN NOVEMBER 1982

Roman numeral II. When I was asked to speak at a college campus or a high school Bible study, often I taught against the gift of tongues and why it was a heresy, or error. I was involved in my high school and college years in Campus Crusade for Christ, Navigators, and Fellowship of Christian Athletes. My favorite Bible teacher for the last thirty years has been Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones from London. My other favorite teachers were A. W. Tozer, John Stott, Packard, and men like Stewart Briscoe, Chuck Smith, and, of course, Leonard Ravenhill. Guys like that. Some of those who are younger will not even know these names, but for those who are older, that is the framework in which I stumbled into this greater drama that was unfolding in my little life.

I have always read biographies; in my early days, in my teens and twenties, I was a biography fanatic. I read them many, many times, over and over. I want to encourage young people: read biographies, because they give you a picture of what God might do in your life. Of course, my heroes were guys like J. Hudson Taylor, David Brainerd, Jonathan Edwards, Wesley, Whitefield, Finney, John G. Lake, and Bernard of Clairvaux; some of you will not know those names. But, when you look at those heroes, all of them had a strong evangelistic anointing. My heroes were all evangelists. So when I met Bob Jones, and the Lord started talking about the house of prayer, I heard it through the lens, background, and the paradigm of an evangelist. I heard every story through the lens of how people could get to know Jesus.

In June 1982 the story picks up. I am in St. Louis pastoring, and a man named Augustine Acula comes through town. This man had a strong proven prophetic ministry, but I had never heard of him. He gave me a prophecy. He said that he had heard the audible voice of the Lord about my life. Of course, I had no way to interpret that. I had never heard such a claim. The long and the short of it was that God had a new direction and, in essence, He was sending me to Kansas City. That was a disturbing word. I did not know how to interpret a person who claimed that he heard the audible voice of God. No one in my background had ever heard the audible voice of God. He gave me four very important words in October 1982.

He said, “When you go to Kansas City”—we went the next month, in November, and, “I am going to tell you four things. There are going to be thousands of young people gathered from around the world. There will be a full manifestation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit in God’s timing. Watch out, as there will be a false prophet in your midst in the early days.” By the way, we discovered it; so there is no mystery about that. Then he said a strange word. He said, “There will be a resistance and a controversy. There will be people standing against you, and the Lord says, ‘Do not answer them, as the Lord Himself will answer them.’”

PROPHETIC EXPERIENCE IN CAIRO, EGYPT, IN SEPTEMBER 1982

Roman numeral III. My first dramatic, life-changing encounter related to this movement was in Cairo, Egypt in 1982. Now, we moved to Kansas City in November; so this is two months before we moved. I am in Cairo, Egypt, in a hotel room, and I had a life-altering dramatic experience where the fear of the Lord fell on me in a literal way. That was the only time that I have ever experienced the fear of the Lord at that level, or in that magnitude.

The Lord said, “I will change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the whole earth in one generation.” Not this movement, or that movement, but God Himself will do this through all the thousands of movements and millions of ministries.

He said, “I am going to do this across the whole earth in one generation.” My spirit trembled, and the fear of the Lord fell on me. I will give some of the details on the notes that I am not going to go into. The Lord spoke clearly what I call four heart standards. These were four values the Lord cemented in me in Cairo, Egypt. Now some people have misquoted us. I mean there are many even in our midst, and they said these are our four values.

I said, “No. We have about twenty values. We do not have only four values, but these are the four that are the most neglected in church history. We have many more values besides these four. But, the Lord insisted on these four. The work must be built on these four values.” Everything is measured in terms of our faithfulness to believe God for the future. Are we holding the line on these four values in our individual lives and as a ministry? He said that the movement would be built on night and day prayer. He said that the movement would be built on holiness of heart.

This is essential: extravagant giving, offerings for the poor, and the activity of the Holy Spirit—we would have faith in what the Spirit is saying and what the Holy Spirit is doing. Believe it or not: that is the most challenging of all, to take a stand for what the Holy Spirit is saying and what the Holy Spirit is doing. I have some more notes on that here that you can read on your own.

“I WILL CHANGE THE UNDERSTANDING AND EXPRESSION OF CHRISTIANITY”

When the Lord said, “I am going to change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the whole earth in one generation,” my spirit trembled. The fear of the Lord came upon me. I had never had anything like this happen to me before. The Lord said, “I am inviting you to be a part of a work that will touch the ends of the earth.” This was my first insight into this young adult movement that Bob Jones would articulate so clearly when I met him some months later. I did not know anything about a young adult movement, but the Lord said, “I will do it, and I am inviting you here when you go to Kansas City to be involved in a work that will touch the ends of the earth.”

I said, “Yes.” I was crying and weeping. “Yes, Lord. Yes.”

The Lord said, “You have only said yes. You have not yet done it.”

I said, “Yes, Lord.”

He said, “Many times I have heard you say yes; I heard you say this crystal clear. Many have said yes, but they did not do it.” Then, He gave me one more word.

He said, “Beware lest your brethren steal these things from your heart.” They were the four standards in reality. Those were the things; in the twenty-five plus years since this experience, I have had constant challenges, in my own weakness and from the brethren, to lower those standards, to let go, and to quit being intense about them.

Even my own flesh and weakness challenges me just to back off, and the Lord says, “You cannot back off from these realities. Beware lest your brethren steal these from your heart.” That is one of the main reasons God raised up Bob Jones; he took a stand for these four things and spoke the word of the Lord over and over. That confirmed that in order to experience a move of God, we needed to maintain four values. The most neglected values would be paramount to this work.

MOVING TO KANSAS CITY, MEETING BOB JONES, AND THE SOLEMN ASSEMBLY

Roman numeral IV. We moved to Kansas City in November 1982. We start our church. We have a little home meeting the week before the church starts on December 5, 1982; in this little home meeting, just about fifty of us come the week before the church starts. It was a surprisingly significant gathering because the Lord redirected that gathering, and He spoke to us. It was unplanned. Prophetically, He broke in. He said, “You will be like Gideon’s army.”

There was weeping, and we waited on the Lord; a number of people—a good percentage of the room—were weeping. There was a tenderizing that came in the room, and the Lord spoke about Gideon’s army. I was a little bit mystified about that. Some years later, it would make a lot more sense. Our first Sunday on December 5, 1982, I spoke on Luke 18:7-8: “God will bring about justice for His elect who cry out to Him day and night.” I laid out night and day prayer in Isaiah 62—night and day prayer. I remember some guys came up to me afterwards, and they said, “We do not have a clue what you just said. We do not say this to be strange, but we could not understand what you were speaking about.” This is a testimony to God: I was not even preaching in a way that made sense to the people.

The brand new church with only a hundred people, and most of them said, “We do not even know what you are talking about. Night and day prayer, justice, watchmen on the wall—we thought this was going to be a family church. What happened?”

I said, “No. I preached this message as a statement to the heavens of what I was putting my flag on the hill in Kansas City about.” I meet Bob Jones on March 7. We will look at this in the next session more. We will look at the first encounter he had where the Lord sent him back from death in August 1975. Bob Jones died, he had a death experience, stood before the Lord, and the Lord said, “Go back.”

BOB JONES: A YOUTH MOVEMENT THAT WILL TOUCH THE ENDS OF THE EARTH

God said, “I want you to touch some of the initial leaders of a youth movement that I am going to raise up in Kansas City to touch the ends of the earth.” So Bob came back from death for this purpose. When I first met Bob Jones, that was one of the first things he told me.

Bob Jones said, “I came back from death to strengthen some young leaders for a purpose that would unfold over decades. There is so much you do not understand, and the Lord has set me at your side.” I am giving you a

summary of a couple longer meetings with Bob Jones. He gave me so many dreams and visions in the first meeting of two or three hours; but the essence of it was he said, “You are an intercessor. You are a youth pastor. You are going to lead a worldwide youth movement of singers and musicians. You are going to be used in this whole movement, which will result in power evangelism.” That power evangelism excited me.

Bob said, “You will mobilize people to pray for the nation of Israel.” I did not understand that, and he said, “There will be an abundant grace on intercession and prophetic. There is a banner over this movement that you have to unfold, as there will be an abundant grace in prophetic and intercession. Are you a singer?”

I said “No.”

He said, “Are you a musician?”

I said, “No.”

He said, “Do you ever pray for Israel?”

I said, “No.”

He said, “Do you know about this youth movement? You know you are a youth pastor, right?”

I said “No. I am not a youth pastor. I used to be one. I am not a youth pastor anymore.”

He says, “Yes, you are. You do not know anything that I am talking about right now.”

I said, “No.” This is funny now, but it was not so funny to him.

He said this, and he meant it: “The Lord told me you would be dull, but I did not think you would be this dull. God said to me, God says at the first of spring, when the snow melts, they will accept me.” Now the first of spring happened two weeks from this initial meeting on March 7. Bob said, “The first of spring when the snow melts, they will accept me.”

I asked, “Who are they?”

He said, “You will accept me with your own lips around the communion table on the first day of spring when the snow melts.” Let me explain this: in Acts 2:17 it says: “And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, your old men shall dream dreams.” God gives dreams and visions. I want to explain the principle: God will send signs in the heavens, comets, or weather patterns that are in the lower realm as signs in the heavens. The signs of the heavens are going to pick up far beyond that before the Lord returns. There will be signs on the earth.

What happens is the prophet will give you a vision, you will not be sure if the vision is true, but they will declare a sign in the heaven that God told them about, and then, when that sign in the heaven cannot be manipulated by anybody—when that sign takes place—then you will go back and say, “What was that vision

again, because the sign verified it?’ I am telling you a sign right now. Bob said, “There is going to be a snow that will come at the first of spring”—because it had been sixty or seventy degrees for about a week, and they were saying that the spring had already come. I did not think it was going to snow.

He had a winter coat on this day. It has been sixty and seventy degrees throughout the week for about seven or eight days. He said, “I am positive it will snow on the first day of spring. I will sit across the table, and you will accept me with your own lips. You will know the things that I am telling you are true.”

PROPHETIC SIGNS TO CONFIRM AND VALIDATE PROPHETIC VISION AND DREAMS

He went on to tell me in this meeting as well as subsequent future meetings—some of these words I am pulling together are from three or four different conversations, “This movement will have an intercessory ministry like Harry S. Truman.” I could not understand. Harry S. Truman—how did he get in this story? We were in Overland Park about fifteen or twenty minutes from here. Bob Jones said, “We are going to move to Grandview, next to Harry S. Truman.” Again, that was such a random thing to say.

He said that Harry S. Truman was a president of America, and that he stood for Israel. I have some notes as to why that is important. I will not go into that right now. He was talking about a larger movement and not just IHOP–KC. I am talking about a movement that is bigger than IHOP–KC. The movement is bigger than our influence. It is the people who say yes to these values that were given in Cairo. The movement is bigger than people who officially connect to us. It is God’s movement. It is not our movement. Our part in the movement is a smaller part than the contribution of many others.

THIS MOVEMENT WILL HAVE AN INTERCESSORY MINISTRY LIKE HARRY TRUMAN

This movement will have an intercessory ministry—like Harry S. Truman. For those who do not understand the significance of Israel, or of the generation in which the Lord returns, you can read a little bit on the notes, but I challenge you to study the notes. I knew nothing about this when Bob told me this.

Bob Jones says, “You will be next to him in Grandview. You will be next to Harry S. Truman. It will be a sign and a wonder when you are next to him that this movement really is an intercessory movement. It will touch the nation of Israel like Harry S. Truman did.” Harry S. Truman touched Israel in a political way. This movement will touch it in a spiritual way.

I told him one statement. I said, “Well, I do not know. You know we are in a very upscale side of town over in Overland Park. Our people do not really shop over in Grandview. I do not really see us moving over there.”

He said, “You will. Mark my word. You will be next to Harry S. Truman, that you can be sure of.” Most of you know January 27, 2008, we purchased the Harry S. Truman farm, 125 acres, exactly on the fifty-year day that he sold it to a Jewish family—exactly fifty years to the day that the Jewish family sold it to us, and of course you know the story. God raised up a man who paid it off, and we received it debt-free on the fifty-year day, on the jubilee celebration. So now, we are next to Harry S. Truman, after the word was spoken twenty-five years ago. And his farmhouse is just across the road from here [the Forerunner Christian Fellowship building].

THE FOUR CONFIRMATIONS FROM BOB JONES THAT MATCHED AUGUSTINE’S WORDS

Bob walked out the door. He stops, and he says, “Let me tell you one more thing that I almost forgot. The Lord told me that you like things one, two, three, four. So, I am going to tell it to you one, two, three, four. Number

one: there are going to be thousands of young people gathered to this movement. Number two: there is going to be a full manifestation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit in the Lord's timing. Number three: there will be a false prophet in the midst. Keep your eyes open. Number four: there will be resistance, and there will be a controversy. There will be a stand against you even in this town. You are not to answer it. You are just to let the Lord answer it."

He gave me the exact same four words that Augustine had given me about six months earlier. They had never met each other, and neither of them knew the other person's ministry, or prophetic words at all. So I walk out of the meeting and that jolts me and perplexes me. I do not know what to do with that. How did he know the same four words that a man gave me in another city that were not public words at all? They were private words; so how did Bob Jones know?

Well two weeks go by. Art Katz comes in town, and he asked if he could meet with Bob Jones at nine o'clock one night suddenly, because there was a change of plans throughout that day. It was not planned. I call Bob Jones between eight and nine at night, and I say, "Can we meet?" I had had that meeting with him and was mystified by him. He was interesting, but I was not at all convinced.

Art Katz said, "Could we meet with this prophet guy who I met earlier today? It was a Sunday morning meeting; now it is a Sunday night meeting." So I call up. I said, "It is late. You know it is almost nine o'clock at night."

So I call Bob, and Bob says, "I have been waiting for you all day to call me." So he came over to our house. There were six of us around the table. We met from nine or ten o'clock at night until four in the morning. Bob begin to tell stories, and the Spirit of the Lord descended three or four times; all six of us were weeping in the room. That happened three times or four. It was something remarkable and Art Katz looks at him, and Bob had given him a couple of words. Art Katz says, "You are truly a prophet of God."

A couple hours pass, and Bob says, "Let me tell you what the angel told me last night." Then Bob Jones told me the most intimate piece of information that any person could give me: Bob Jones told me the sentence that no one knew. I had made a covenant before God to my father just before my father died. I spoke a specific sentence, which was very important in my life. My father died suddenly. We were the only two who knew that sentence besides God. He looked at me, and he said, "The angel of the Lord visited me last night, and he told me that sentence."

My wife Diane said, "What? I have never heard this sentence."

I said, "Nobody has ever heard this sentence." I looked at Bob, and I said, "You are truly a prophet of God. No man could have known this."

Bob Jones answers, "Today is the first day of spring." He says look out the window. The snow had come just that one day and was melting. He said, "I told you when I met you that at the first of spring, when the snow melts, we would sit around the table, and you would accept me with your own mouth. You have done it just now."

August 13 is three weeks later. We are meeting every night for prayer meetings from seven to ten every night; this is something the Lord has put in our heart from the beginning because He said in Cairo to build it on night and day prayer, so we said, “Three hours a night” is a beginning.

He said literally, “Build it on night and day prayer”—not that every church is going to have twenty-four-hour prayer. Together, we connect with others in their area, so that the prayer will go up morning, noon, and night at least. At one of the evening prayer meetings on a Wednesday night, the Holy Spirit spoke to me. It was not the same drama, but the same level of clarity that He spoke to me in Cairo, Egypt. I call it the internal, audible voice of the Lord.

DANIEL 9 AND 10: A 21-DAY FAST

I have heard that several times in the last thirty plus years; there have only been a small amount of times where I heard the exact phrase from the Lord. The Lord spoke about Daniel 9 and Daniel 10 in this prayer meeting to me directly. In Daniel 9 and Daniel 10, the angel Gabriel appeared and spoke to Daniel about the end times. There was a twenty-one day fast, and the Lord said to call a twenty-one day fast, as it is related to Daniel 9 and Daniel 10. The angel Gabriel went on, and there was clarity in my heart.

I will not go into all the details. It was a remarkable concept to me. It was so presumptuous to utter such a thing publically and to announce this to a church. Of course, I had only been in the church for four or five months. I said, “Lord, I cannot even think of saying what You told me last night to people.”

The Lord instructed me from Daniel 9 and 10 about the angel Gabriel, telling me to start a twenty-one day fast, and we set the dates: May 7 to 28. I only now believed that Bob was from the Lord for a few weeks now, so I called him on the phone the next morning. I said, “Bob, I really need to hear from God.”

He says, “I have already heard it.”

I said, “No. You do not know what happened.”

He said, “I do know what happened. Come over.” Wow. That was just for a few seconds conversation. I did not tell him. I was going to ask him. I was going to tell it to him and ask him for counsel. I had no idea how this was going to work. I put a couple guys in the car. I said, “I need some witnesses. Last night at the prayer meeting, God talked to me about Daniel 9, the angel Gabriel, and doing a twenty-one day fast starting on May 7. He spoke about something that would end up leading to the return of the Lord one day. I do not know when.”

Their eyes got really big. I said, “I am not really asking you for counsel. I am asking you to be a witness.” We got to Bob’s house and walked in; Bob says, “Sit down. Let me tell you.” Now remember that I had not said a word.

“GIVE THE YOUNG MAN DANIEL 9”

He said, “I saw the angel Gabriel. He said give the young man Daniel 9, and he will understand.” I mean it was like I lost my breath, and so did the two guys with me. It was stunning.

And he said, “You are to begin on May 7.” The prophetic confirmation was inconceivable to me. I mean the snowstorm. That was pretty intense. A snowstorm on the first day of spring was astounding. Bob Jones told me

the secret that I had told my father. That was really intense. But he saw Gabriel. He said Daniel 9 and told him to tell me Daniel 9. Bob said, “It is more than that.”

He said, “On May 7, when you start, there will come across the nations a comet unpredicted by scientists, one who nobody can know about at this point in time, but it is coming. That comet will come, and it will verify the truth that I have really seen Gabriel, and you are really supposed to do Daniel 9. God is really going to birth a youth movement of singers and musicians that will touch the ends of the earth.”

I was so touched just by the fact that God told Bob Jones to tell me to do Daniel 9. So I call the fast, and it creates a bit of a stir in the city because I have only been in the city five or six months. I am twenty-seven years old. I have no credibility with anybody, and I am calling a fast, talking about a comet, Gabriel, and the Lord’s return. I mean that is intense. That is why I needed Bob Jones. I could never ever have had the courage, or even the confidence to say such things. On May 7, we gather. We have got about a 700-seat sanctuary in our new little church. It is packed with people from all around the city.

A COMET UNPREDICTED BY SCIENTISTS CAME ON MAY 7

Bob Jones brings the newspaper on May 7; the newspaper says, “Comet unpredicted by scientists comes across America.” He says, “This is the comet that I told you about three weeks ago.” You can read a little bit of the details on that here in the notes. Well, we are in the twenty-one day fast. The Lord gave us two main prophetic words that, twenty-five years later, are still very important. About ten days into the fast, we have the Solemn Assembly.

We call it the Solemn Assembly. We always refer to it as that. We met from six in the morning until twelve at night—eighteen hours a day. We cried out for the breaking in of God—what was on my heart for revival for America. No. We were not just praying for revival for Kansas City to overflow a bit in America. I was locked in saying, “Lord, if our church could see 1,000 new converts by the power of God, with souls getting saved, I would be the happiest guy. I am happy.” I told that to Bob.

He said, “That is not even it; you are not even thinking in the right direction. He made that clear to me. It is so much more than what you are thinking.” So in one of these prayer meetings, we had maybe 1,000 people involved in it in various ways, for this twenty-one day fast, which was 500 times more intense than the other 500. So one day about the tenth day into it—we are here 6:00am to 12:00am at night, eighteen hours a day for long days. There was not a lot of the presence of God in the room. It was a pretty oppressed, difficult time to be really honest, but we had two high marks. Maybe there were another one or two main high marks.

GOD SPOKE TWO MAIN PROMISES ABOUT THE FUTURE YOUTH MOVEMENT

One day, I am in the prayer room which is the church sanctuary, and I am pacing back and forth, and the Lord puts in my spirit Psalm 27:4. Now, I do not pray that on the microphone. I pray on the microphone—it is eighteen hours a day, so I pray on the microphone five or ten times a day. I did not count, but you have got to keep the thing going all day long.

I never prayed Psalm 27:4 on the microphone because I asked everyone to pray revival prayers and that seemed like a devotional prayer to me. So all day long, I had this unusual gripping and was just praying: “I will do this one thing all the days of my life; this one thing I will do all the days of my life—this one thing, all the days of

my life.” I said it throughout the day. It was just resting on my heart. I was so gripped by this prayer in Psalm 27:4. Bob Jones comes to me the next day, and he said, “Let’s go in the back room.”

He says, “I heard from the Lord, the audible voice of the Lord. He told me the answer is yes.”

I said, “Yes, to what?”

He said, “Yes, to the prayer you prayed.”

I said, “Well Bob, I prayed five or ten prayers yesterday on the microphone.”

He said, “I am not talking about those. I am talking about the one the Lord gave you”—I am not connecting. I am not following—“Mike, God said Psalm 27:4: this one thing all the days of my life.”

I said, “Oh wow. Yeah. I prayed that all day.”

He said, “I know. The Lord spoke to me and said He put it in your heart, and the answer is yes.”

I said, “Good. Now, what does that mean? I am going to see His beauty. I love that.”

He says, “No. You see the Lord will touch you. This is talking about twenty-four-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David.” That was the oddest phrase.

TWENTY-FOUR-HOUR PRAYER IN THE SPIRIT OF THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID

He said that the Lord said, “Twenty-four-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David—that is what He is saying yes to. That is what these twenty-one days are birthing. It is birthing a youth movement that will touch the ends of the earth, that will be twenty-four hours with singers and musicians who will mobilize people. Of course, many ministries will do this for the nation of Israel, and they will have power evangelism. You will be next to Harry S. Truman.”

I said, “Twenty-four-hour? What will we do all day? I do not even know what we would do.” I am an evangelist in my thinking. My heroes are evangelists.

Bob said, “I saw the angel of the Lord. He says, ‘When you get to 500, you will go to 5,000 over night by a flood of the Holy Spirit.’”

I said, “When we get to 500, then what?”

He said, “There will be full-time intercessors. We will have 500 full-time intercessors. No. You will have 5,000 full-time intercessors.”

I said, “Full-time —like it is their job?”

He said, “Yes.”

WATCH THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER AS A SIGN

That is when I said, “What will we do?”

He answered, “You will sort that out when you get there. Watch the Mississippi River. Watch Mississippi, that is a sign.”

I said, “What does that mean? I do not know what that means.”

Bob answered, “The angel, I saw him with my eyes. He said, ‘Watch Mississippi. Here is the word: 5,000 people will come, and you will have to relocate; find a new home in Kansas City because there will be a flood of the Holy Spirit. Watch Mississippi.’ Within a week or so he brought the newspaper in, and the article tells the story: 5,000 people moved overnight because of a flood hitting Jackson, Mississippi. Bob said, “This was what I was telling you about a week ago. The angel said that when this sign happens, you will know for sure. It may be decades from now before this 500 turns to 5,000, but one day, you will know with certainty that there is a flood of the Holy Spirit coming, and there will be a sudden growth to 5,000.” That is critical for God’s purposes for this youth movement.

He said, “But do not be too encouraged, because when you go to 5,000, there will be more conflict than you can imagine when that happens. It will be glorious on one side, but it will bring more trouble and conflict than you have ever imagined in your life.”

NO DISEASE KNOWN TO MAN WILL STAND BEFORE THIS PEOPLE, IN JESUS’ NAME

The second word, and I will give more details on this in one of the following sessions. We are doing eight sessions. This is just the first one. He promised a healing anointing by saying that there would be no disease known to man that would stand before this people. Now, so that you know this: that anointing of healing will be upon the Body of Christ across the nations, those who are pressing into the Lord. I have heard some people through the twenty-five years, they stress the phrase *this people*.

Here is how they say it: “no disease known to man will stand before *this people*.” Here is how it is supposed to be: “*no disease known to man will stand* before this people.” The point is that no disease will stand before the authority of Jesus on the end-time church, and this anointing will be on many streams that say yes to the purposes of God with all of their heart. Some people said, “I am moving there because of that anointing.” I said, “No. That anointing will be wherever these people are pressing into God. You do not have to move here for that.”

At the end of the twenty-one days, Bob Jones stands up. Now, this is where things turn up; so far, everything has been extraordinary, with the audible voice of God, the comet, Gabriel, Daniel 9, Mississippi flood predicted a week ahead of time. I mean this same number is 5,000 people. I thought, “This is really neat.”

GOOD NEWS AND BAD NEWS

Bob stands up at the end of the twenty-one day fast, and he said, “I have good news, and I have bad news.” We were exhausted after a twenty-one day fast. He said, “Here is the bad news: the revival is not coming right away, but there is a spiritual drought that has been on this nation for a long time. That spiritual drought over America is going to continue for yet another season. But, God has determined a day where He will break the drought over this nation—the spiritual drought. I am talking about the lack of full revival. There is refreshing

here and there, and there are pockets in the Body of Christ who are experiencing revival. I honor that. I want to receive more from any place where God is moving. The Lord is moving in other places more than He is moving here in our midst, and I want to receive from them. No matter where He is moving, it is nothing compared to what God is saying that He is going to do in the Church around the world.

THREE-MONTH SPIRITUAL DROUGHT

Bob said, “We are in a spiritual drought. We have been in a drought for some many decades. This has been a prolonged condition, but I want to tell you that there is a moment in time where the drought will break into this nation—the spiritual drought I am talking about—and there will be an outpouring of revival that will be dramatic. That is going to happen. Here is a sign: there will be a three-month natural drought in this city. That natural drought is going to happen, and it is going to convince you of what I am telling you about.”

The spiritual drought is true because when Bob was speaking, in May, there was an appointed day. He said this publicly, with several hundred people listening: “Thus, says the Lord: ‘On August 23 the rains will come.’” I thought, “That is bold.” Well, you can look at the handout. There was a drought going on when he said this. We were experiencing the worst drought minus one year in recorded history in Kansas City for just three months plus a week. On August 23 on a Tuesday night, we gathered. It was several months later because this was the end of August, but he said this in May. In August, we gathered, and the rains came. It was a downpour. It only rained about a third of an inch, but it all came down in twenty to thirty minutes. It came like a storm at seven o’clock, right when we were meeting. We were gathering before the Lord, and this downpour came so powerfully that people had to stay in their cars. So at the very time of the meeting, this torrential downpour came for ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes.

We were shouting. We were happy, because if Bob Jones heard so precisely at the end of May that on August 23 the rains would come in the midst of a drought, then it meant that if that sign happened in the heavens, then the vision and the dream were true as well. The vision that the rain was backed up was simply this: the revival is not coming yet, but be of good cheer, there is an appointed hour when God will break the drought in this nation. That can be said of the nations of the earth. Every nation has its own time calendar with God.

I do not know when that day is coming, but beloved, do not get used to business as usual, because there is going to be a radical breaking in of God. Not just power demonstrations, but a requirement of abandonment in our private lives to the Holy Spirit. I am talking about obedience at a new level. Some folks get excited about the revival, but the revival has meaning to it. The Lord will be jealous for radical obedience in our inward life and private lives.

UNUSUAL SNOW, COMET, FLOOD, DROUGHT, AND RAIN

Between March and August, there was an unusual snow, a comet, a flood, a drought, and rain. There were five things that this prophetic man said, and it did not look like any of them would happen when he said them. He attached a vision or a word from the Lord with each one of them; of these different signs in the heavens, five of them happened in about a six-month period of time.

There has never been a time like that since that six-month period of time. I mean that was a one-time deal, but Bob has told me throughout the years, “You are going to see this kind of thing happen at a far greater level, as we get closer to the coming of the Lord—the signs in the heavens.” But, these five things are not just good

stories. They speak of great responsibility. They speak of being faithful, not backing away, and staying true to the purpose.

HOWARD PITTMAN: GOD WILL BEGIN TO RECRUIT THIS ARMY IN EARNEST

Let's go to November 7. Bob Jones comes to me on November 7. Now it has been six months now since this twenty-one day fast that began on May 7 where the comet came; it has been six months. It has been a pretty weary six months, but we did have the rain of August 23. The rain that came was predicted. It bolstered our confidence. But still it is pretty rough. The prayer meetings are really dull. The church is dull. Nobody is excited. It was almost as if what happened in May six months before was already a faint memory to some of the people.

November 7, 1983, Bob comes to me, and he said, "On November 15, in eight days, you are going to have a revelation directly from the throne of God. When you have this revelation, you will never doubt again that this twenty-one day fast that started on May 7 was the birthing of an end-time move. A youth group of singers and musicians will move in power evangelism. You doubt it right now. You will never doubt again after November 15."

I asked, "A direct revelation from heaven?"

He said, "Yes."

I asked, "Then, that means I am going up, or somebody is coming down."

He said, "Exactly."

I said, "Really? This is real?"

He says, "Yes." Well, Bob Jones' credibility was so great; the last six months the things that God had done through him—he uttered and they came to pass—were so astounding. I was excited. Well November 15 comes.

11:15 PM ON THE NIGHT OF NOVEMBER 15

The whole day passes. It is 11:15 at night. Nothing has happened yet, but Bob's track record was astoundingly accurate in that season. He moved in astounding accuracy, not just his prophetic ministry but his message as well. The part that I care about is the message behind the accurate sign. So it is 11:15 at night, nothing is happening. It is November 15; I have forty-five minutes to go. I am at my office. I am going to go ahead and wait until midnight.

I am thumbing through the mail, and I look at a book that I had never heard of by a man named Howard Pittman. It is just a little fifty-page book called *Placebo*. Somebody sent it to me. Some woman from out in Kansas said to read this. I thought, "Place . . ." I did not know what a placebo was. "What is this?" In the description, it said that the man had had a near death experience. I think, "That is interesting. I have got forty-five minutes to read fifty pages. I can do that in forty-five minutes." I am just kind of scanning through it reading. It is kind of interesting.

Howard Pittman: we have the book in our bookstore. You really want to get it. Howard Pittman in August 1979 had a near death experience. It was four years earlier than when I was reading it in my office.

He was a policeman from Louisiana who had had a near death experience four years earlier. He hemorrhages, bleeds, and dies. He stands before the Lord, and God gives him five messages. You really want to read this little book *Placebo*. In these five messages, the Lord tells him that the church in the Western world is in the Laodicean hour. That is not a popular message. He says, “I heard that message. I was in the presence of God directly. The Lord told me to go back. The Lord said, ‘I am sending you back.’” Howard had a very negative experience because the Lord rebuked him for his lifestyle.

The Lord was not pleased with him, and he asked for mercy to have another chance.

The Lord said, “Yes. But here is what I am going to do: I am going to give you a five-point message. You are going to go back.” He was in pain over the rebuke he received. He said that he was literally right outside the city gates and the thunderous voice of God came over the walls of that city. The Lord rebuked him several different times, and it was painful. But then, the Lord healed his heart at that time and said, “Go back, speak this word. There is going to be a Gideon army raised up in the end times.” That got my attention. I thought, “I like that.”

A GIDEON’S ARMY WILL BE RAISED UP WHICH WILL MOVE IN SIGNS AND WONDERS

God said that they would move in signs and wonders beyond what the early apostles did and even some beyond where Elijah operated in power. God would raise up a Gideon army. At the very end of the book (there are several different editions, so you might not end up with the right one; this was written in May 1980), the Lord said on May 7, 1983 . . . Now that is the day we started the fast—that is the day the comet came across the sky. May 7, 1983: that was the day with the twenty-one day fast when Bob Jones said, “God is going to talk to you about May 7, 1983. When you stand, a direct revelation from heaven is going to come, and God will confirm that.” That day was really an important day to Him. So I am reading this in the book. It says in the book: May 7, 1983. I am going to summarize it and not quote it.

Howard came to visit us two or three times, and we talked many hours. I talked to him for an hour on the phone just a couple days ago. We were rehearsing it all again. I was reading this in my office; it said that on May 7 there would be a heavenly sign in the sky, and on May 7, 1983, the Lord would begin to recruit in earnest His Gideon army for the return of the Lord.

I said, “May 7?” I looked at the book. I said, “This was written three years before May 7, 1983. How did God do that? What? He wrote this book in 1980. How did he know what would happen on May 7, 1983, three years ahead of time?”

Howard answered, “Well, the Lord made it clear to me that on May 7, 1983, He was going to begin to recruit in earnest His Gideon army that would lead to the return of the Lord. God said that there would be a sign in the heavens.”

I said, “What is the sign?”

Howard said, “I do not know.” I never knew what the sign was. So I finished the book. I was so excited. I looked at the clock. It was one or two minutes until twelve. It is true. I heard from heaven on November 15 at two minutes until twelve, or one minute until twelve. I called up Bob Jones. He said, “Did you go up, or did somebody come down?”

I said, “Somebody came down.”

He said, “Well, that is just as good. It is the word of the Lord.”

I said, “A man had a death experience in 1979. Throughout the entire experience, the Lord made it clear to him. He wrote a book on it the next year in 1980. He said that on May 7, 1983, God was going to recruit His Gideon army. We are part of that Gideon army. This is the word the Lord gave us.”

Bob said, “I told you that you would hear from heaven on this day.”

I said, “This is impossible that this guy could get this. It has to be real.”

Bob said, “I think you have it. You have got it now.”

SIXTEEN YEARS LATER: JANUARY 1999 AND MAY 1999

Roman numeral V. Sixteen years go by, it is now January 1999. Again, we have got more detail on the notes here. A man came to me on Sunday morning, on January 24, 1999, and he gave me Haggai 1:2. Let’s read it: “This people says, ‘The time has not come, the time that the Lord’s house should be built.’” It says: these people say in their heart that the time has not yet come that the house of the Lord should be built.

He looked at me, and he said, “Don’t say in your heart, from Haggai 1:2, do not say . . .” He opened the Bible, pointed, and he said, “Don’t say it is not time to build this twenty-four-hour house of prayer.”

I said, “Well, I don’t think it is time.”

He said, “Yes, but you are not supposed to say that.”

I said, “Well, it doesn’t really work that way, though I appreciate your sincerity.” I was thinking of just the immense amount of work, labor, and I decided to say no. “In the future for sure, we are going to do it.” We had a sign on the wall for most of the sixteen years that said “24-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David.” We had it on the wall, and everybody saw it for years and years. He said, “It is time to build it.”

I said, “I don’t know. I don’t think so.” Then, I got on the airplane that day and went to Colorado Springs, and there was a prophetic conference. On Wednesday in Colorado Springs, a man named Kingsley Fletcher came to me. I did not know him. I had heard of him, but had never met him. He came up to me, and I was with a group of guys talking. He points his finger at me, and he is smiling at me as if he knows something I do not know. I know that he is prophetic, and I am smiling, as he is smiling. He closed his eyes; he says, “Do not say in your heart it is not time to build the house of the Lord, Haggai 1:2.”

I said, “Oh!” Now, I was just in consternation about it. I thought: these guys do not know each other; this is too random.

THREE CONFIRMATIONS: A BUILDING, SENIOR PASTOR, AND TELL NOEL ALEXANDER

So I asked the Lord, and told him that I needed three confirmations. The Lord will not always honor these requests that we ask for, but sometimes He does. I said, “Lord, I am asking You to provide a building for me, but I will not say a word to anyone that I am looking for one. Just have somebody give me a building.

Number two: I am pastoring a 3,000-member church, so I need a senior pastor. I need you to send one who all the leaders will like, and one who they will be in perfect unity about; I need 100 percent unity. I am not going to recruit one. I am going to do nothing.”

Number three: I said, “Lord, my partner, Noel Alexander, tell him”—we will talk more about Noel. We labored in prayer together for years and years. I said to God, “Tell Noel in a supernatural way. Just tell him.” I told this to the Lord in Colorado Springs. In the month of February, all three of them happened without me doing anything.

THREE ANSWERS

Bob Hartley came to me and said, “Hey, I want to make available a building with the trailers. If you want prayer, training, outreach, meetings, or whatever you want to do, I just want to make it available to you.”

I said, “OK.” That was the easy one of the three. I told Bob Hartley, “If it happens, if I need it, I will let you know. Thanks.” Then, a friend brought Floyd McClung to my house unplanned in February—on Friday night, unplanned. He is sitting across from me in the living room. Floyd McClung is a powerful man of God. He said, “Well, I am in a transition.”

I said, “Wow” because he is a man whom I have great respect for. He is mature in the Lord, mature in leadership, and I said, “Well, what is your transition?”

He said, “Well, I am going to build a church.”

I said, “Where?”

He said, “I do not know, but I believe it is going to be in a major city. I do not have one picked out.”

I said, “What are your key ideas?” It is not even on my mind yet. So I am talking to him. I was not connecting with this instantly as to what is going on.

He said, “Well, I want a church that loves missions, prayer, and cell groups,” and he listed a couple of things.

I said, “Wow, that is perfect. Where are you going?”

He said, “I do not know. I am open to go anywhere.” It became clear that he was coming here. Our leadership team was in full unity. That happened suddenly. I did not ask him to come to my house. It happened. Somebody brought him to just come by to say hi.

Then on February 20: Noel Alexander. I went to be with him to speak to his men's group on Saturday morning. I took Ed Hackett. I said, "Ed, I am going to go talk to Noel. I have a private thing between God and me that nobody knows about, but I want to tell you about it. I am thinking of starting the house of prayer."

Of course, Ed said, "Wow. That is awesome."

I said, "No. Let's not be excited yet. It is looking ominous. It is looking like it is really going to happen." It made me nervous. It was exciting after I settled it, but I was not quite ready. I do not know that you are ever ready for a transition.

So I told the Lord, "You have to tell Noel Alexander." I had not talked to Noel in a couple of years, and he just randomly called me.

Noel says, "I have got to tell you something: I was just in England, and I was doing a conference and a man came to me." (I have some of the details on the page here as to where, who, what, and when.) Noel said, "A man came to me who I did not know and said he had the word of the Lord. This man told me to go home, call Mike Bickle, and tell him, 'It is time to build the twenty-four-hour house of prayer.' You know that I would not bother you with a prophecy because I went somewhere, and someone gave me a prophecy to give you. I would not even bother you. But the next day, I went to a different city far away. They did not know each other. A man I did not know came to me after I finished preaching and said that he had the word of the Lord. He also said, 'Go home and tell Mike Bickle that it is time to build the house of prayer.' I am here to tell you: it is time to build the house of prayer."

I said, "It is February." I have only had those three conditions out for less than thirty days. They have all been met (even though the senior pastor took a little while to land; it was looking pretty clear that it was going to land, and it did.) I said, "Oh my goodness."

THREEFOLD COMMITMENT TO HONOR THE LORD

There were three commitments or agreements that I made to the Lord, and I will end with this. Here are my three commitments.

Number one: here is my commitment: I am not going to travel to go recruit leaders. I am not going to get on an airplane and go recruit people. I am not going to do it, and this is my first requirement.

Number two: I am not going to go raise money. I am just not going to do it.

Number three: I am not going to stress and strain to come up with creative ideas. I am not going to stress out over where we are supposed to move, how it is supposed to happen; I am not even going to think about it, to be honest. I am not going to do any of those three things. I mean, I think it is important to have leadership meetings, but I will not try to get next to Harry S. Truman. I am not even going to try.

I said, "Here is what I will do. I will work long hours. I will say really unpopular things. If You say things to me to tell people, I will preach them. I may grimace, but I will say them. I will not quit in the pressure, growth, pressure of resistance, or criticism, I will not quit. So that is the deal. You send me leaders. You send me money. You give me great ideas. I am not going to do those three things. I work long hard hours, I say

unpopular things, and I do not quit. You do your part; I do my part. If that is the deal, I will do it. If IHOP dies of starvation, I am not going to go raise money. I am just not going to ever do it. If You care about leaders, money, and divine ideas, send them. If You do not do send them, it will not work. I will say unpopular things, and I will not quit.” I felt the pleasure of the Lord as I said this, and He has honored that for ten years.

GOD WILL DO HIS PART, AND WE WILL DO OUR PART

So we are all here tonight. I will say one more thing, and then we are going to have a Bob Jones video. Then, we will have worship. We are going to be back here tomorrow at nine o’clock in the morning to jump right into another session. I am just going to say one more thing. I have had people over the years who come to me, and they said that they saw that sign on the wall for twenty-four-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David. We had that sign for nearly sixteen years. People would say, “What is that?”

And for ten or fifteen years, I would say, “I really do not know. Twenty-four-hour prayer. It is just what it says it is.”

They would say, “What does it mean?”

I would say, “I do not really know: singers, musicians, or something. I cannot picture it in my head.” So when IHOP started, and when it began to get established throughout the years, people would come to me during the last couple of years saying, “Wow. Your dream is happening. Look, it is what Bob Jones said twenty-five years ago. It is what the angel of the Lord said would happen. Your dream is coming to pass.”

I said, “No, it is not.”

They said, “What do you mean? IHOP is full, the Lord has blessed it economically, and there are excellent leaders. There are people with humility.”

I said, “No, IHOP–KC is not my dream. IHOP is my assignment. The dream of my heart is what happens between my heart and Jesus. No one can touch the dream of my heart. What I dream about at night is not a big IHOP. What I dream about at night is the anointing to connect with God’s heart in the deepest way that God will give the human spirit. That is my dream, and if IHOP gets really big, my dream does not get helped at all. If IHOP disappears, my dream is not hurt at all. This is not my dream. This is my assignment. God will do His part, and I will do my part: I will work very hard, but I am not going to recruit leaders, raise money, or think all night about what to do. I am going to connect with God.”

Amen. I will end with that.

Session 2: Explosion of Light, the White Horse, and the Chariots

I. THE FOUR HEARTS STANDARDS: CAIRO (SEPT. 1982)

- A. In Cairo, Egypt, in September 1982, the Lord spoke of a dynamic move of God, saying, ***"I will change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the earth in one generation."***
1. Changing the understanding speaks of the way that unbelievers understand the Church
 2. Changing the expression speaks of the way that the Church expresses its life together
- A. God spoke to me about ***four heart standards*** necessary for my future life and ministry. They are not the only values necessary in a New Testament church, but are the most neglected ones. In 1996, God corrected us as a church, calling us back to these by using the acronym "IHOP."
1. Intercession: night-and-day prayer and worship affects our ***time***
 2. Holiness: the Sermon on the Mount lifestyle (Mt. 5-7) affects our ***thoughts and attitudes***
 3. Offerings: extravagant giving by living simply to give more to the harvest affects our ***money***
 4. Prophetic: confidence in God's intervention (provision, protection, direction) and standing boldly in faith for what the Spirit is saying affects our ***security and identity*** (most difficult)

II. BACKGROUND ON BOB JONES

- A. We are not to base our ministry on prophetic words but on our relationship with Jesus and His Word. However, prophetic words inspire us to persevere in prayer, holiness, and serving. Bob served with me in Kansas City for ten years (1983–1992). The most significant prophetic words from Bob were almost all given to us in 1983–84. He now lives in South Carolina.
- B. Bob Jones was born in 1929 and grew up in the hills of Arkansas. He met the Lord at age 39 (Sept. 1969). His occupation was spraying and trimming trees until 1988. Bob spoke of having over 100 prophetic revelations (1975–1983) of a youth movement rising up in Kansas City. One of Bob's former pastors told me how Bob prophesied in 1982 of a group of young people coming to Kansas City in the spring of 1983 and that he must join them at that time.
- C. The first prophetic word that Bob Jones gave to me was on March 7, 1983. Bob said, "You are a youth pastor. You will be part of a worldwide youth movement of prophetic singers (songbirds) and musicians who will be used in power evangelism and will mobilize prayer for Israel in many nations. This movement will have a ministry like Harry Truman who was a political intercessor for Israel (God used him to help establish the State of Israel in May 1948). This youth movement will be spiritual intercessors. The Lord will place you next to Harry Truman's property as a sign and wonder." Bob saw a banner over Kansas City and the Midwest that said ***"prophetic and intercession."*** It spoke of grace being released for the prophetic and intercession.
- D. Bob told me we would have a great connection with believers throughout all Asia. They would be able to see the "songbirds" in Grandview on unplugged TV sets in their hands (smart phones) and even on their wristwatches. He saw us connected to a great spiritual awakening among the youth of Asia and Russia. In China, he saw godly young people affecting the government.

III. A GREAT EXPLOSION OF GOD’S LIGHT: AUGUST 8, 1975

- A. On August 8, 1975, Bob Jones had his first prophetic experience that indicated that he would be connected to a young adult prayer and worship movement that would start in Kansas City. He saw a ***great explosion of God’s light and glory*** in Kansas City that would touch many nations.
- B. On August 7, 1975, the Lord told Bob to prophesy against abortion. A demon appeared to Bob and threatened to kill him if he did. The next day, Bob prophesied against abortion. Suddenly, he became sick and began to hemorrhage. He stood before the Lord in a near-death experience. The Lord showed Bob that he was being sent back to fulfill a specific assignment in touching a few leaders of a future prayer movement that would be led by young singers and musicians.
- C. ***From Bob Jones’ words:*** On August 8, 1975, the Lord said to me, “I will anoint some young people in Kansas City. I want you to go back to touch a few young leaders who will reveal Me to the nations. Many of My servants have sold out My glory for sin. I will raise up many young people across the nations who will be faithful to Me to the end. There is coming a third world war that will wake up many people. I will bring over a billion souls to Myself at this time.”
1. Bob said, “On August 7, 1975, the Lord told me that men would perfect abortion and then He described partial birth abortion and an abortion pill. Then He said homosexuality will come out of the closet and will be demonstrated in our streets and government.”
 2. “After I prophesied against abortion, suddenly pain hit my lower body. Blood began to shoot out of my mouth like a geyser. I went into a tunnel and saw a beautiful light. There was a Man dressed in white who said I want you to go back and touch a few young leaders of a prayer movement that I am going to raise up. Then I saw two large angels.”
 3. Bob said, “At that time, I had an open vision of a ***great explosion of God’s light and glory*** in the inner city of Kansas City. It was like crystal light traveling at the speed of light to the nations. An angel prophesied, ‘A great move of the Spirit will begin at the Truman Sports Complex but you won’t be in Kansas City when it all happens.’ An angel said, ‘I will bring the first leaders of this light explosion to you Bob, and you shall touch them.’ The first anointing will be on ***prophetic singers and musicians***. Multitudes will come to Kansas City because it will be a house of prophecy called the “house of prayer.”
 4. Bob said, “An angel showed me that ***God will send great finances to Kansas City*** and that it will be a city where people will form a partnership with God, and let Him do with His money as He chooses. Great famines will be seen around the world. Kansas City will be a ***world shipping center*** for grain. It will export both natural and spiritual bread. I asked the Lord how this could be and He said over and over, “It will be because those that pray will receive from My hand. Intercession will release natural rain and great mercy. God is raising up a people in Kansas City who will pray so that the rains will come.” The angel showed me other cities in the US that will have an unusual measure of protection and blessing. (*We refer to areas like this as “pockets of mercy.”*)

IV. BOB JONES SEES A WHITE HORSE (AUGUST 8, 1982)

- A. On August 8, 1982, in a vision, Bob saw a white horse in the middle of a river bed that had four inches of water in it, with rabid dogs on both sides. He knew that the white horse symbolized the young leaders of a future prayer movement. The dogs in this parable spoke of church leaders who did not see the value of the four heart standards or the need for a focused prayer ministry but saw it as being extreme and unnecessary. The white horse stood in the center of a nearly dry river bed. Bob stood behind it. His assignment was to help the “white horse” (the young leaders) to stay in the middle of the stream as they were preparing for a coming flood of the Spirit. *(The preparation was connected to upholding the four heart standards given in Cairo).*
- B. ***From Bob Jones’ words:*** “On August 8, 1982, I was sitting on my back porch interceding to stop abortion. Suddenly, the Lord appeared and said, ‘Bob, the white horse is coming. This is a group that I will use.’ I saw the young people in this vision. The Lord said, ‘Look at them real close. I want you to know that I love them.’ Over and over He told me, ‘I love these young ones that are coming. My lightning will be in their hands.’” (Bob was directed to read Habakkuk 3:4).
- ⁴ ***He [Jesus] had rays flashing from His hand, and there His power was hidden. (Hab. 3:4)***
1. Bob said, “God’s power shall be released in their hands like rays of light. He showed me that some of the people sitting in the audience will get new kidneys if they need them. Many would be healed, even the lame, deaf, and blind, resulting in great evangelism.”
 2. Bob said, “The Lord told him, ‘I am setting you behind them to watch their backs so that the mad dogs do not bite them. Keep that white horse in the middle of the stream where the mad dogs cannot bite them. I will do the rest.’ I was to lead the horse into the middle of a dry stream. It was a stream that centuries ago had had much water in it.
 3. Bob said, “A rabid dog is one that is mad. Mad dogs are symbolic of religious people who are led by human wisdom that is contrary to God’s word. If a mad dog bites you, it imparts madness to you. They stand on the side and accuse those who are in the river. The Lord told me that as long as this horse stays in the river, the dogs can’t bite it and infect it with the fear of man and intimidation. I saw leaders coming like barking dogs trying to scare the white horse out of the stream, saying, ‘You are doing it all wrong.’”
 4. Bob said, “The Lord said, ‘I will release the spirit of prophecy to keep this white horse in the middle of the stream, because one day the rains will surely come.’ The Lord put a rein in my hands and said, ‘When they go to one side or the other, pull on that rein.’ God gave me whatever revelation was needed to keep them in the middle of the stream—to get them back in faith with expectancy and to keep them looking to Jesus for answers.”
- C. In June 1996, the Lord rebuked me and our leadership team for drawing back on the “I-H-O-P” message. He said that I had yielded to the fear of man in this and that we had failed as a team to persevere in contending for and imparting the four heart standards that were confirmed in Cairo.

V. THE CHARIOTS: THE PROMISE OF ANOINTED YOUNG LEADERS (JULY 3, 1984)

- A. On July 3, 1984, Bob Jones saw the Lord being exalted and carried by a group of young leaders, like the ark of the covenant was carried in David's day (2 Sam. 6). In the future, God would raise up these young people and anoint them with an unusual measure of power to preach the gospel and heal the sick as seen in the book of Acts. They were leading a great procession of people who had been healed through their ministry. Thousands were lined up on both sides of the street, watching a parade walk down Blue Ridge Blvd. from Grandview Road to Arrowhead Stadium. (It would take about four hours to walk the twelve miles to the stadium). Bob guessed there were about 35 leaders since the Lord described them as walking on the highway of holiness (Isa. 35).
- B. Bob watched the parade from the side, wearing a hospital gown. The Lord told Bob, ***"Tell Mike that I will visit him and allow him to stand before Me and see these leaders who are coming."*** (Our church was 15 minutes away. The next year we moved to the FCF building by Blue Ridge, on Grandview Road).
- C. ***From Bob Jones' words:*** "On July 3, 1984, the Lord said, 'These young ones are those who will keep Me high and lifted up all the days of their lives. These are some of the ones that I will release power through. They will be leaders. I will prepare them to bring the glory of God in. They will bring it in through Isaiah 35, the highway of holiness.'"
1. "The Lord told me I was like Mephibosheth whose nursemaids dropped him (2 Sam. 9)."
 2. "The Lord told me about these young people saying, 'The leadership that I bring will not be crippled.' Then the Lord said, 'Pray Psalm 12:1 and cry, "Help, Lord, for the godly man perishes," or "Help, Lord, we don't have any champions who will lift only You up." The Lord said, 'Bob, I will answer that prayer.' He said, 'Pray that your faith fails not.'"
¹Help, LORD, for the godly man ceases! For the faithful disappear from among the sons of men. (Ps. 12:1)
 3. "So many leaders have brought God shame by selling out to immorality, gold, or fame. He is raising up young people who will not sell out. ***They will serve the Lord all the days of their lives and be faithful to the end.*** He told me that He was bringing up young people with the requirements that they lift Him up and lift nothing higher than Him."
- D. Late one night in August 1984, Augustine called me and said, "The Lord will visit you tonight." That night, I stood in a room seemingly made of clouds that was maybe about 50' x 50'.
¹I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord: ²I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows—such a one was caught up to the third heaven. ³And I know such a man—whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows—⁴how he was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (2 Cor. 12:1-4)

- E. The Lord said to me three times with increasing sternness, ***“Young man, if you are impatient, you will cause great harm and much turmoil to many peoples.”*** I was wounded with sorrow by this. I thought to myself, “I do not know why I am being rebuked. But it must be right because I am talking to God. I will sort it out later.” So, I said to the Lord, “Yes sir, yes sir.”
- F. I saw a line of gold colored chariots that were symbolic of a calling to minister in God’s power. I did not count them (there were less than 50). One of the chariots came near to me. The Lord said, “Get in the chariot.” I knew it spoke of preaching the gospel with power. It was an invitation not a commission. I fell to the ground and screamed, “No! No!” The Lord said, “Get in the chariot, it has been ordained for you.” I was weeping and saying, “This is an injustice for a person like me to get in that chariot.” Two angels picked me up and put me in the chariot. The chariot went high into a vast blue expanse which I knew spoke of the revelation of the knowledge of God.
- G. I looked over my shoulder and the next person was commanded to get in one of the chariots; he also screamed “No! No!” Then I heard the same thing happen to the others after him. Each one represented a young person who would be anointed in the years to come. I did not see any faces.
- H. One key emphasis was God warning me about being impatient or lacking perseverance. This was a warning with the tone of a correction. The Lord was warning me that after He releases His presence in our midst we must be true to the four heart standards and not minimize them. If I did, it would result in unnecessary harm and turmoil to many young people.
- I. The word ***patience*** in the New Testament is often translated as perseverance. It speaks of following through in our obedience, especially when facing temptations, obstacles, and criticism. The opposite of patience is quitting. Perseverance was an important sign of the early apostles.
- ¹²***Truly the signs of an apostle were accomplished among you with all perseverance, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds. (2 Cor. 12:12)***
- ¹⁹***I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience [perseverance]... (Rev. 2:19)***
- J. Patience (perseverance, endurance) is faithfulness or follow-through in our obedience as we face obstacles. The opposite of patience is quitting. Perseverance was an important sign of an apostle. When we face obstacles, we are to follow through and not quit. This requires:
1. Righteousness, as we face temptation with various lusts
 2. Diligence, as we face the mundaneness of our daily routine
 3. Steadiness, when people disapprove of what we say and do (or do not do with them)
 4. Confidence in our identity, as we face disillusionment and disappointment
 5. Extravagant giving, as we face the temptation of prosperity
 6. Servanthood and lowliness, as we face the temptations with increasing prominence
 7. Endurance unto death, as we face persecution (threats, imprisonment, and beatings)
- K. I have observed that most who accept these heart standards only persevere with them for 5 to 7 years. They slowly drift from them as they became older, busier, and wealthier.

VI. THE SANDS OF TIME (JANUARY 1979)

- A. In January 1979, the Lord showed Bob Jones a vision of the sands by the sea and told him that a generation of young people would come forth, anointed by the Holy Spirit.
- B. ***From Bob Jones' words:*** "In January 1979, the Lord took me in a vision to the sands by the sea and called it the ***sands of time***. The sea spoke of the nations of the earth. I saw leaders through the generations sticking their hands down into the sands to bring up boxes, saying, 'Is this the time?' There was nothing in the box. I heard them say, 'Are the promises for now?' Yet it wasn't for their generation."
1. "The Lord told me to reach down into the 'sands of time' to pull up a box. I said, 'Lord, they are all empty.' He said, 'Open it up.' I was surprised to see draft notices in it. They said, 'Greetings, you have been drafted into the army of God.'"
 2. "He said, 'I will soon begin to send these letters out to My leaders.'" The Lord was drafting officers into His army at that time and their calling started to get clear. The calling went out to people all over the world at that time.
 3. "The Lord appointed the next generation to bring forth the best of the bloodline of many family lines to represent His Son in the end times."
 4. "Their children will walk in a measure of the Spirit that they themselves will not attain. Their children and grandchildren will possess the Spirit without measure for they are the best of all the generations that have ever been on the face of the earth."

Session 2 Explosion of Light, the White Horse, and the Chariots

INTRODUCTION

We have eight sessions on our prophetic history. When I talk about our prophetic history, I’m talking about some outstanding and significant events that the Lord released in our midst. Most of them occurred in 1983 and 1984. At that time, the Lord was laying the foundation for things that are happening now, twenty-five or thirty years later.

Roman numeral I. I want to remind you of what I covered in the first session. The first encounter I had with the Lord related to this movement. The Lord Himself said, “I will change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the whole earth in one generation.”

The Lord committed to do this. I don’t want to explain that experience again; I went into detail about it in the first session. The Lord right now in the nations is working very purposefully to change the understanding and expression of Christianity in the whole earth. We want to be a part of that new expression of Christianity. He’s giving this invitation to millions of ministries all over the earth. He has requirements. He has a way that He wants us to carry our heart and a way that He insists we live before him.

THE FOUR MOST NEGLECTED HEART STANDARDS IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Go to the next paragraph. God spoke about four different heart standards that were necessary in this new expression of Christianity. I’ve heard some people misquote this and say, “These are the four standards.” No, there are about twenty-five standards in the Bible, values that we’re to live by. These aren’t all the values in the New Testament church; these are the four most neglected ones. We value the Word of God, we value relationship, we value outreach, we value godly families and godly marriages, we value healthy bodies, we value godly finances. We have many, many values. These are the four the Lord highlighted that are the most easily neglected. Some years later, in 1996, He gave us an acronym. These are the same four values He spoke to me way back in 1982. The acronym was IHOP. As a matter of fact, we named the ministry “IHOP” three years later because of these values. We didn’t have the ministry, “The International House of Prayer,” and then come up with the four values. No, it was exactly the opposite. For three years we were saying, “God has called us to I-H-O-P.” We weren’t talking about a prayer ministry; we were talking about living with these four standards.

INTERCESSION, HOLINESS, OFFERINGS, PROPHETIC

“I” stands for intercession. “H” stands for holiness, for the whole Sermon on the Mount lifestyle that’s energized by intimacy with God. “O” stands for offerings to the poor: extravagant giving by living simply. It’s not poverty; it’s taking less to give more. In fact, it’s the things Allen was talking about: believing God for supernatural finance, not so that we can live more comfortably, but so we can give more to the gospel. “P” stands for the prophetic, for the intervention of God, for the move of His Spirit and His vision, His direction, His protection, and all that’s involved in it. I just wanted to say that so that I could remind you of what I covered in the first session.

WE DON’T BASE OUR MINISTRY ON WORDS OF PROPHECY

Let’s go to Roman numeral II. Bob Jones was used so prominently by the Lord in those early years, particularly in 1983 and 1984. There were maybe ten very dramatic experiences where the cement was wet and He was

allowing it to dry. He was forming the understanding by which we would be inspired in order to obey the Lord with a full heart and not draw back in faith and unbelief and fear.

As I give this entire eight-part session of our prophetic history, I mention Bob Jones in several of them. It's important that we all understand this, and most of you do: we don't base our ministry on prophetic words. I've had people say, "Wow, that was so awesome. You based your ministry on that!"

I say, "No, we base our ministry on our relationship to Jesus and the written Word of God." Prophetic words inspire us in our obedience and faith. They inspire us to persevere. We don't base our ministry on prophetic words. We're inspired by prophetic words so that we don't give up on prayer or holiness or serving and giving. I have a few details about Bob here on the handout. I won't go through all of them, but if you're interested, you can read it.

BOB JONES ANTICIPATES THE COMING OF THE SONGBIRDS

Paragraph B. He was born in 1929. He's about eight-two years old right now. He was raised in the hills of Arkansas. That's where the Lord met him initially. I could hardly make sense of this the first time I met him, but he said he had had about 100 prophetic revelations from 1975 to 1983, in a seven- or eight-year period.

I said, "How many?" He said, "One hundred visions, dreams, and revelations about this youth group." I'm sure 100 wasn't a specific number; I think he meant just a whole lot. I can hardly relate to that.

Typically I speak on about ten dynamic things that happened in those early years, as well as in 1983 and 1984, the years that followed me meeting him. I remember meeting one of Bob's leaders in the church Bob attended. I had just met Bob a few months before. Bob told me about these hundred experiences. He told me nearly all of them. He had so many dreams and visions about this future youth moment, this prayer movement made up of young people. He called the singers "songbirds." He always called them that. He said, "These songbirds, when they start..." Again, he had had numerous visions about them.

I met one of the leaders of his church and said, "Do you know a man named Bob Jones?"

He said, "Yes, I do."

I said, "What do you think about him? I've only known him for a few months."

He said, "He has the strongest prophetic ministry I've ever seen. It's remarkable. We've been with him for several years now."

I said, "What do you think about him? He's been hanging out in our prayer meetings and some of our church meetings."

He said, "I bless it 100 percent."

I said, "Why?"

He said, “Bob told us that when these young people came in the spring of ’83 to south Kansas City, when they came, he needed to go join them. He told us about this several times. We knew it was coming.”

That was an interesting feeling. I thought, “Really?” He really talked about this throughout the city. Then of course, over the next few years I met many people who told how Bob had told these stories for five, six, and seven years about this youth movement coming.

“YOU’RE TOO IMMATURE TO BE THE YOUTH PASTOR YOU’RE GOING TO BE”

Paragraph C. I want to give a brief summary of six or seven highlights of what he told me in those first three or four months. Every time I talked to him, he told me nearly the whole thing over again. He was so excited. Over time I became excited as well. At first I was perplexed, and then a bit overwhelmed, and then I didn’t even know how to relate to this information. He told me most of these the very first day I met him. Soon after, he told me the rest. Again, he said them many times. I have a lot of different transcriptions of different quotes to pull from his specific words. I’m so glad we wrote a lot of those things down in those early days.

The first thing he told me was, “You’re a youth pastor,” which I didn’t appreciate. I was twenty-seven years old and I had just finished being a youth pastor. Now I was getting into the big leagues. He said, “No, not now. You’re too immature to be the youth pastor I’m talking about. It’s years down the road before you’ll grow up to be that youth pastor.” He told me that the very first day I met him. He said, “You’re going to be involved in a worldwide movement of singers and musicians.” Again, he called them *songbirds*. “They’ll be used in power evangelism.” He constantly linked it to power evangelism and healings.

“THIS PRAYER MOVEMENT WILL HAVE A MINISTRY LIKE HARRY S. TRUMAN”

Then he said, “The Lord will use this group to mobilize prayer for Israel globally.” Not only this group, but many groups would work together, many ministries around the world, and they would mobilize prayer for Israel. I had no grid for Israel at that point in time. He said, “This youth group, this prayer movement, will have a ministry like Harry S. Truman.” He went on to explain that Harry S. Truman was a political intercessor for Israel. He said, “I don’t think Harry S. Truman knew that, but he was a political intercessor. The Lord is going to raise up this youth movement of singers and musicians.” Of course they’ll be old and young, and there will be many who aren’t singers and musicians, but that was always what the Lord highlighted: young singers and musicians. Bob Jones said, “He’s going to make them spiritual intercessors for Israel.”

Our church was over in Overland Park. It’s about fifteen minutes from here, more or less, depending on traffic. He said, “You’re going to move over to Grandview”—which is where we are now—“and you’re going to be next to Harry S. Truman, and it’s going to be a sign and a wonder to you that you really do have a ministry to Israel, a spiritual ministry, just as Harry S Truman had a political ministry.”

I remember saying many times, “Bob, Overland Park is an affluent part of town. I just don’t really see our congregation moving fifteen minutes over to a different economic community. I don’t see it happening. Our people really don’t shop over in Grandview.”

He said, “It doesn’t matter; they will.”

I said, “I don’t think so.”

He said, “I promise you, you’ll be in Grandview, they’ll shop there, and you’ll be next to Harry S. Truman.”

Bob said he saw a banner over Kansas City; over the whole Midwest, in fact. The banner said, “Prophetic and Intercession,” and he said the Lord was going to release an unusual grace in the ministries of this part of the earth in the realm of prophetic and intercession, and that it would be connected to his end-time purpose on a global level. I’m expecting God to touch ministries in Dallas and Minneapolis and Denver and Indianapolis and St. Louis and Chicago, cities of the Midwest, with this particular emphasis of the Holy Spirit.

“THROUGHOUT ASIA I SAW THEM WITH UNPLUGGED TV SETS IN THEIR HANDS”

Paragraph D. This was probably the strangest of all. He said, “Your greatest connection in terms of numbers will be with believers in Asia.” He said, “I saw them all throughout Asia.” He had some particular words for China. He said, “Throughout Asia I saw them with unplugged TV sets in their hands.” You’ve heard me say this over the years. Of course he saw smart phones. He said, “Throughout Asia they’re watching the songbirds in Grandview on these television sets in their hand, unplugged, out in the rice paddies. They’re watching the prayer movement. Even on their wristwatches, they will be watching.” That was too much.

Several times Bob asked me in those first several months, “Are you a singer or a musician?” He asked me that on the very first day.

I said, “No.”

He said, “Do you ever pray for Israel?”

I said, “No.”

“Do you have a burden for Asia?”

I said, “No.”

Then he made his statement that he delighted to make many times after. He said, “The Lord told me you would be dull. I didn’t think you would be this dull.”

He said, “You don’t know anything about this youth movement. You don’t know anything about Truman. You know nothing about moving to Grandview.”

I said, “No, I don’t see any of that happening.”

His big thing was, “You will.” We’re going to show a video from Bob in just a few moments. On one of the videos—I can’t remember if it was on this one or one of the others, but I remember seeing it on the screen—“I told you that you would be over next to Harry S. Truman. I told you that you would be in Grandview. Not one of you believed me.” He chided us a couple of years ago for not seeing so clearly twenty-five years ago.

Top of page two. I’m going to give four different experiences that are very dramatic experiences. They weren’t just dreams. I believe in spiritual dreams, but they were dynamic experiences. Bob would use this term.

Remember, back in 1983 I was twenty-seven years old and I had no experience of this. I said, “Did you have a dream?”

He said, “No.”

I said, “An open vision?”

He said, “You can call it that if you want.”

I said, “An open vision sounds pretty awesome.”

He said, “It was more than that. I was there.” I said,

“There? Where is *there*?”

He said, “I don’t know, but when you go there you’ll know.” That was a strange answer. In a few moments I’ll tell you about one time when I went there. It’s right; he was *there*. That’s it. That’s a good enough answer for me. The first one I want to talk about was in August 8, 1978. This is seven or eight years before I met him.

A DRAMA SET UP LONG AGO FOR THE YOUNG TO STEP INTO

Paragraph A. I wrote this down on the notes so you can read the details later so I don’t have to cover them right now, but this is something that should interest every one of you, because this story isn’t about what happened in the late 1970s and early 1980s. It’s the story line of those who are twenty years old right now. It’s a whole drama that has been set up for them to walk into. The stage has been set for decades. Really, it’s your story. It’s not our story of the “good ole days.” It’s the Lord setting the stage for a global drama that He has invited us to be a part of with other ministries all around the world.

Paragraph A. His first prophetic experience related to the young adult movement starting in Kansas City. He saw a great explosion of light and the glory of God coming out of Kansas City and going to the nations. That’s the power of the Holy Spirit, but it also suggests the media. He said it went like bright light to the ends of the earth, so there’s an anointing dimension of the raw power of God, but there’s a media dimension that will be connected around the world with all of these folks seeing what’s happening on unplugged TV sets in their hands. We now know that those are smart phones, and it might even be more than that before this is over. Who knows what’s happening in the next twenty or thirty years?

“I WILL KILL YOU IF YOU SPEAK AGAINST ABORTION”

Paragraph B. Before Bob had the experience on August 8, the day before, the Lord spoke to him in a dramatic experience. Bob says, “It was like a ball of light came towards me. My eyes were wide open, and the Spirit spoke out of the light and told me that I should prophesy against abortion.” He had never done that before.

The Lord said, “I want you to prophesy against abortion,” and gave him some details about that.

Right after this experience, the light left; Bob was overwhelmed at seeing this bright light and hearing the voice coming out of it. He was excited, because he knew the Lord had visited him. Then a demon appeared to him. He

had seen demons with his eyes more than once in the years before. A demon appeared to him and, initially, terrified him. He said, “I will kill you if you speak against abortion.”

Bob says, “I rose up and said, ‘In the name of Jesus, you can’t touch me and I will do the will of God.’” He said his faith was stirred up, and he did it.

BOB JONES HAS A NEAR-DEATH EXPERIENCE, AND STANDS BEFORE GOD

On the next day, August 8, he prophesied against abortion. He talked to some people and said, “God is going to expose abortion!” and so on. Then, about thirty minutes later, right after he gave this prophecy, he said, “I’m standing there, and all of a sudden I became so sick in my stomach and various parts of my body became hard as a rock and I began to hemorrhage out of my mouth and nose. Blood began to squirt out of my mouth and nose and I was bleeding to death.” He said, “I had no idea what was happening. I was in so much pain.” They rushed him to the hospital, and the doctors were mystified by what was happening.

What happened? Bob had a near-death experience. He all but died. His spirit went before the Lord. He said, “Lord, how did this happen? You gave me a commission to prophesy, and a demon threatened me and the demon was right. I don’t understand what happened.”

His spirit was before his body. His body was laying down there on the bed and he was completely confused, but he said, “I was loving the presence of God.” He saw those who had just died in different parts of the world. They were all coming to stand before the Lord. He said, “Wow, this is amazing. This is pretty exciting.”

“I AM RAISING UP A YOUTH MOVEMENT OF SINGERS AND MUSICIANS”

Then he stood before the Lord, and we’re going to hear his own story of this in just a few moments on the video. When he stood before the Lord, the Lord put his hand up and said, “I want you to go back.”

Bob said, “Lord, I don’t want to go back. I love this.” He said, “I felt pure love and joy and the power of God.” He said, “I love this.” He was looking right in the eyes of Jesus. He describes this on the video you’ll see in a moment.

The Lord said, “I have a very specific assignment for you. I want you to go back and touch a few leaders, because I am going to raise up a youth movement, a prayer movement of singers and musicians, that will touch the ends of the earth.” The Lord explained this to him, and then He said, “I want you to touch some of the leaders in the early days of this. I want you to go back.”

Bob actually said something like, “Lord, I really want to stay here.”

The Lord said, “I want you to go back, because if you do, this movement is going to result in a billion souls being saved.” I’m talking about the whole end-time move of God.

Bob said, “I’ll go back for the sake of the souls.”

The Lord said, “I want you to go back, because this is about souls.” It’s not just about good music. The music is good, and it’s going to be really good in the decades to come worldwide.

IN THE WAKE OF THE NEXT WORLD WAR, A BILLION SOULS WILL BE SAVED

Paragraph C. I summarized it. I have about ten or fifteen transcriptions of Bob's words. I'm mixing and matching, because the story would be so long if I told each one. I'm pulling some phrases from some of his own words. He had this near-death experience on August 8; I don't know what else to call it. He said, "As far as I'm concerned, I died. I don't really know how to describe it, but I was before the Lord."

The Lord said, "I will anoint some young people in Kansas City. I want you to go back and touch a few of them."

Then he told them several other things that he'll cover in the video. Then the Lord told him there's going to come a third world war. Bob said, "The Lord told me this directly. It's going to wake up many people in the earth."

The Lord said, "In the wake of this, I will bring over one billion souls into My kingdom."

That's when Bob said, "I will go back for souls." Again, the billion is the whole body of Christ worldwide working together.

Paragraph one. The day before, when this light appeared and the voice of the Lord spoke out of it, He said, "Men in the days to come will perfect abortion." He described partial-birth abortion, and Bob described it many times in 1975.

I met several people who said, "He was telling us these graphic details that didn't seem possible." He talked about the abortion pill. The Lord said, "They're going to make a pill and abortion will happen through taking a pill."

Then the Lord talked about homosexuality. He said, "In the days to come homosexuality is coming out of the closet, into the streets, and into the governments." He wanted Bob to raise his voice on this subject as well. I have some more details about what happened with Bob.

"IT WILL BE A HOUSE OF PROPHECY THAT GOD CALLS A HOUSE OF PRAYER"

Paragraph III. Bob said, "I was coming back. The angels were bringing me back. I had stood before the Lord, and now I was coming back. I came back to my room and I looked down and there was my body with blood all over it. Aagh! I didn't want to enter that thing."

There was pain. He saw two angels. These angels began to prophesy. He said he saw an open vision, but he saw the angels with his eyes. Again, he was still looking down at his body. That's a little odd if you've never heard that sort of thing. Plenty of people through the years have had near-death experiences; I've heard these kinds of things over the years. He said, "These two angels were talking about Kansas City."

One angel said, "There's going to be a great explosion of the glory of God, and it's going to start in the inner city and it's going to travel rapidly, instantaneously, like a crystal light, to the ends of the earth." We know media is involved in this.

Another angel said it would start at Truman Sports Complex, the big football stadium in which the Chiefs play. One angel said the inner city, and the other said the stadium. I've never reconciled that, but it doesn't matter; I just want it to start.

Then one of the angels said to Bob, "I will bring some of the first young leaders to you, and I want you to help them. The first anointing I will release is an anointing on prophetic singers and musicians." Then he said, "Multitudes in the future, in the years to come, the decades to come, multitudes will come to Kansas City, because it will be a house of prophecy that God calls the house of prayer."

Bob said, "I heard that phrase, that it would be a house of prophecy that God calls a house of prayer."

Top of page three. My point is, there will be a lot of prophetic inspiration. I don't just mean a lot of foretelling, but there will be the unction of the Spirit. Don't think of prophecy as mostly and only telling about details in the future. It certainly involves that, but prophecy involves the testimony of Jesus being made known. Of course, the term we use is "the forerunner ministry."

A WHITE HORSE IN THE MIDDLE OF A DRY RIVERBED

Top of page three. Now we're going to go to the next experience. Strangely enough, this experience also occurred on August 8. The first one was on August 8, 1975. Seven years later he had another encounter on August 8, 1982. I asked Bob, "What's the significance of that?"

That's one of the few times I remember Bob being a little dumbfounded: he said, "I don't know."

I thought, "Wow."

That seemed like a great opportunity to have a parable, but he said, "I don't really know." There you have it.

Seven years later, he had another very dramatic experience. He said he saw a white horse in the middle of a dry riverbed. Again, I said, "Is this an open vision?"

He said, "Mike, I was there."

I said, "OK, I know the drill."

"I was there."

He said, "This white horse was in the middle of a dry riverbed." He went on to explain that this white horse represented a company of young leaders in the early days. It was those leaders who were involved in this purpose back in 1983, 1984, and 1985. The Lord gave a symbolic picture of these leaders as a white horse. Of course, that symbolism could be applied to many different ministries around the world. He said, "I saw these white horses. I saw this company of young leaders, and they were in the middle of a dry riverbed. There was a small amount of water—about four inches."

He said, "There were these mad dogs on each side of the river. These mad dogs had rabies and they were barking and accusing and trying to bite this horse."

The Lord told Bob, “Your assignment is to keep these young people, this white horse, in the middle of the stream. Keep them focused on Me in the middle of the stream because these mad dogs”—He talked about different religious leaders—“will accuse them and try to get them into the fear of man and into timidity and to take their eyes off the Lord.”

He said, “Bob, I will anoint you with prophetic revelation to help them stay focused.” One of the key things that we were to stay focused on was the four values that God gave us in Cairo. We were to believe for this great young adult prayer movement in the future, but we were to maintain night-and-day prayer even in those days. Even without the music, we were to press and challenge people to holiness of heart; even though many weren’t pressing in or calling people to that. We were called to go for that. We were to maintain a simple lifestyle and believe God for billions, but to give away, not to keep for ourselves. We were to view money as a way to reach souls, not a way to enhance our own personal lifestyles of comfort.

That has always been the most troubling message through the years to leaders in the Church. That’s the one that bugs people more than any other, the message of money. They said, “Do your prayer meetings, call young people to holiness, but leave the money thing alone.”

The Lord said, “No, you must stay steady on that issue, in addition to the whole realm of the move of the Holy Spirit and prophecy.”

So I describe some of that. Bob said these dogs would be like barking dogs. Leaders would come from many places to try to get you to be intimidated, to draw back in fear; they would say, “This is extreme. It’s legalism. It’s unnecessary. It’s not God.”

The Lord told Bob, “You must keep convincing them, and I will give you prophetic revelation, Bob. Convince them of how important these things are. They can’t draw back on these things ever. These aren’t just preparation; they’re the way of the kingdom, but they must be there in the years of preparation.”

“I WANT YOU TO KNOW HOW DEAR THESE YOUNG PEOPLE ARE TO ME”

Paragraph B. These are some of Bob’s word. Again, I have ten or fifteen transcriptions, so I pulled from those. The story is much longer than this paragraph or two here. Bob said the Lord appeared to him. I love this. He said the Lord appeared to him, and Bob says, “I saw him with my eyes. This was no mental vision. He literally stood in front of me. That’s only happened a few times.”

This was in 1982. The Lord said to Bob, “The white horse is coming.” Again, it’s this group of young intercessors in 1982 and 1983 and 1984 who were going to gather together, and Bob was going to meet them. He said, “This is a group I will use.” From Bob’s point of view, what’s happening here is still the white horse. In other words it’s just a continuation of what he saw in that vision, twenty-five years later. It’s still the same reality. Bob said, “I saw the young people again. I saw them so many times; maybe a hundred times I saw this young adult movement.”

Here’s my favorite part. The Lord said to Bob, “Look at them really closely. I want you to know, Bob, I love them.”

Bob says, “He said it to me over and over.”

“I love these young people who are coming. I want you to be tender with them. I want you to know how dear they are to Me.”

Beloved, you can take that as a personal word. Of course, the Word of God says it, but it’s powerful when the Lord speaks this prophetically. This is about your life.

“MY LIGHTNING IS GOING TO BE RELEASED THROUGH THEIR HANDS”

Then the Lord said this very dramatic statement. He said, “Bob, my lightning is going to be released through their hands.”

Bob said, “Your lightning?”

He said, “Yes, My lightning will be released through their hands.” Then he was directed to read Habakkuk 3:4. In that verse, Jesus is described at the time of the second coming, when He’s marching up to Jerusalem. Here is what will happen to Jesus: rays of lightning will flash from His hands. The power of God will be hidden in His hands, and when Jesus raises His hands, or however it works, the power of God will be released in the context of His second coming.

The Lord told him, “A portion of this is going to be released in this youth movement.” Beloved, this is your story. This is about you. This hasn’t happened. Maybe a little, here and there; but this is a prophecy that is yet to be fulfilled.

Paragraph 1. Bob said, “The Lord showed me different people among the young ones. They would simply raise their hands. They didn’t do anything but raise their hands, and the power of God would begin to hit people in big, vast gatherings in the auditorium.”

He said if someone needed a new kidney, instantly the glory of God would appear on them and a kidney would be formed. If people needed healing, whether the lame, the blind, the deaf, they would simply raise their hand and the power of God would enact it. This was something so dramatic that no one could trace it back to the guy or gal on the platform.

Paragraph 2. The Lord said this to Bob: “I want you to know this. I’m going to use them in this way, but I will prepare them first for some years. They’re like a white horse in a stream. They’re going to have accusing voices from church leaders on both sides barking at them all the time to intimidate them to get them to give up and give in. I will put you behind their back and I will give you insight to reveal the tactics of the enemy when they happen.”

“I’M STANDING BEHIND YOU TO KEEP YOU IN THAT STREAM”

There were many times—I don’t know the number, ten or twenty or thirty, again, it was some many years ago, and I have a lot of them written down—a man would call me on the phone and make some negative statement, and I would think, “I want to be teachable. He may be right.”

Bob would call me within an hour and say, “The Lord showed me an open vision. A man just called you and said this.”

I said, “He did about an hour ago.”

He said, “Throw it away. It’s not from the Lord. It’s like a leech designed to steal your lifeblood. The Lord says to throw it away and stay focused, stay in the prayer room, and keep focusing on holiness. What they’re saying is not from God.

That happened a bunch of times. I don’t have the exact number, but it happened ten, twenty, or thirty times where a conversation would happen, and within hours Bob would call me and tell me about the conversation, and then he would always say, “I’m standing behind you to keep you in that stream. Stay focused on those values and that vision that God gave about the young adult movement, and the values God gave us in Cairo, Egypt.”

Anyway, there are many more stories I could tell about that. Let’s go to the top of page four. The reason this vision of the white horse touches me is because, having lived it, I can remember vividly so many ways where God helped us see what would normally have confused us, then derailed and taken us off to the point where we became spiritually passive and docile. That’s what the enemy wanted. He wanted us spiritually passive and docile. He didn’t want us pressing hard for the things God was promising for this young adult movement in the days to come. The part that moves me is that the Lord invested so much in this movement. He raised up Bob Jones, and Paul Cain had a very key role, and another man named Augustine. There were others, but I don’t want to go down the who’s who list. I don’t want to be impressed by personalities; that’s not the point. Some folks are fascinated by the prophetic vessels. I’m more interested in the reason God sent them than how fun or weird the experiences were. I care about the point God had in his heart; the fact that He invested so much. He was thinking about you. He was thinking about the people who are twenty years old now, and He was thinking about their children when He was setting this thing up. He wasn’t thinking about how good ministry would be in Kansas City in the 1980s. He was thinking of 2020, 2030, and 2040 if the Lord tarries. What an investment! What a commitment! He was thinking of the global prayer movement and our role in it, though many will have a major role, many ministries in many different nations, and the Lord will bring them together into a gracious cooperation together.

A PROCESSION OF YOUNG PEOPLE MARCHING DOWN BLUE RIDGE

I’ll go now to the third experience. This is the most dramatic and powerful experience I’ve ever had. This is the one time—although I trust it will happen again—when I could say to Bob, “I was there. I understand a little what you mean. Yes.”

Someone said, “Was it a vision?”

I said, “No, it wasn’t a vision.”

“Was it a dream?”

I said, “It was more than a dream.”

“Where were you?”

“It’s hard to know for sure. I was there.”

I looked at Bob and said, “It felt good to say this, that one time, because you said it to me so many times.”

It was in July of 1983. We’re at the top of page four on the notes here. Bob had an experience where he saw the Lord high and exalted. He was being carried by a group of young leaders. Again, he was looking at some of you. This was over twenty-five years ago. He was looking at young leaders in the future. Bob went on to say, “Some of these leaders are only infants; they’re only a few months old right now. Some of them aren’t even born yet.” The Lord was giving us a picture. Anyway, the Lord was being exalted by a group of young leaders. There were thirty, forty, or fifty of them. Bob said, “There were thirty-five of them.”

I said, “How did you know? Did you count them in the vision? How do you know there were thirty-five of them?”

He said, “Because the Lord spoke Isaiah 35, that they must walk on the highway of holiness, so there must have been thirty-five.”

I said, “Well, OK...” I don’t really go with that number, because I don’t necessarily do my math that way, that the number is the Bible verse that God highlighted. It might be; it really might be, but I don’t know for sure. He saw this group of thirty, forty, or fifty young people. They were carrying the Lord like the ark of the covenant, like in the days of David. They were carrying the Lord like the ark of the covenant, and Jesus was actually sitting on the top. They were marching down Blue Ridge.

THE LORD HAS CONSECRATED THIS PLACE TO HIMSELF

Blue Ridge is fifty yards from this intersection, Blue Ridge and Grandview Road. This is where he saw them. That’s neat today, because it’s only fifty yards from our building, but when he gave us this word, we were fifteen minutes away in a more affluent part of town.

He said, “You’re going over to Grandview Road and Blue Ridge.”

I said, “I don’t think so.”

He said, “I promise you that’s where you’re going. The Lord has already established it.”

I’ve had a few folks over the years, me included, who don’t really like this building or the layout or the parking or the bathrooms or the sound or about ten other things, but I want to tell you one thing: whenever I get into that attitude, which I have many times, I remember that I was in another part of town and God literally showed this corner to Bob. I say, “Here we are. Let’s do it.” The people who owned this building, who knew nothing about this, came to us and made us an offer we couldn’t refuse. It was remarkable. That’s another story for another time, but here we are. We’re fifty yards from that intersection. I didn’t have any idea that was going to happen. Of course, Harry S. Truman’s property is just several hundred yards away from here. When we moved here, I said, “The Harry S. Truman property! The prophecy has come to pass.” I had no idea we would actually be on his actual property. I was content just to be next to it. The Lord had more on His mind than just being next to it. We’re on it, with the 125-acre property He gave us.

Anyway, this group of about thirty, forty, or fifty young people was carrying the Lord on the ark of the covenant. They were marching down Blue Ridge, starting here at the corner at Grandview, just fifty yards from

here. They were marching twelve miles to Arrowhead Stadium, which is called Truman Sports Complex. It was a twelve-mile parade. There were thousands of people on both sides of the street—thousands of them. They were lined up all the way to the stadium. That's a twelve-mile walk. I don't know how literal this is, but I'm taking it; I'm aiming for it; but the Lord always has a different little turn and twist in the way things happen. You can't tell for sure, but I believe for that actual parade.

“I WILL RELEASE AN UNUSUAL DEMONSTRATION OF POWER”

There are thousands of people on each side of the road. There are these thirty, forty, and fifty young people carrying the Lord, and the Lord said, “These are the ones I've anointed in an unusual way.” Every believer is anointed to heal the sick and preach the gospel, but throughout history the Lord sometimes releases here and there an unusual demonstration of power. He said, “I will release an unusual demonstration of power.”

Behind these thirty or forty people there was a long line of people who were healed. They were pushing their wheelchairs. They had been paralyzed, they were instantly healed, and now they were pushing the wheelchair. They had been missing a limb and now they were carrying that prosthetic limb with them. All these thousands of people were in the road, those who were healed by the Lord through these young people. Multitudes across the city were on the sidelines cheering. Then the Lord looked at Bob and said to him, “Tell Mike that I will visit him, and I will cause him to stand before Me, and I will show him these young people.”

This experience with Bob is over, and I have in paragraph C some of his own words. You can read some of that on your own. I'll mention one more thing in the middle of page four, a very important word that the Lord spoke. Then I'm going to tell you what happened when the Lord visited me and allowed me to stand before Him. It was a month later, and I saw this company of young people. They were coming in the future, and I believe it's possible we're in those days right now. It may go on a little longer; I don't know. I'm talking about an operation of the power of God that was like those in the book of Acts. “It's like what was common in the book of Acts,” is how Bob described it.

“HELP, LORD! FOR THE GODLY MAN CEASES”

Here's what the Lord told him. Look at number 2 in the middle of page four under C. Here's what the Scripture says in Psalm 12:1: “Help, Lord, for the godly man ceases! For the faithful disappear from among the sons of men” (Ps. 12:1). By the way, among this company of thirty, forty, and fifty, he saw both men and women. I just want you to know that. The Lord was anointing in power to heal the sick and preach the gospel, and he saw both of them. He was bold about that, and that stirred up some folks back in the day, and it still does, both positively and negatively.

“WHERE ARE THE CHAMPIONS WHO ONLY WANT TO GLORIFY JESUS?”

The Lord spoke Psalm 12:1 to Bob Jones. Look at number 2. The Lord said to Bob, “I want you to pray Psalm 12:1.” Of course, Bob didn't know that psalm, and the Lord spoke it to him. He said, “I want you to cry, ‘Help, Lord, for the godly man perishes’; or this: ‘Help, Lord, for we don't have any champions anymore who will only lift You up.’” In other words, “Your servants want You plus something else.” They want a little of the glory, they want a little of the money in a way He didn't ordain for them to take it. They use it for license for compromise in their life. God said to Bob, “Where are the champions who only want to glorify Jesus?” They have no agenda for themselves in their anointing, their power, their money, or their license because they're so powerful that no one will challenge them, so they get away with their secret sin.

The Lord told Bob to say, “Help, Lord.” He said, “Cry out to Me. Cry out for young people so that they will persevere in their godliness.”

The Lord said to Bob, “I will answer this prayer, and I will answer it in the midst of this group of young people in Kansas City.” Of course, He will answer in many places in the earth.

“THEY WILL SERVE ME ALL THE DAYS OF THEIR LIFE”

Paragraph three. Bob went on to say that the Lord was telling him how many of His anointed leaders have brought shame to Him through immorality or gold, or they handle the anointing in an inappropriate way and draw attention to themselves. He said, “But I’m raising up leaders who won’t sell out on any of these points.” Here is the part I love. The Lord told Bob, “They will serve Me all the days of their life. They will be faithful to the end in purity, in money, in humility; they’ll be faithful to the end with great blessing and increase coming to their life. It won’t turn their heads at all.”

Wow! Bob told me this on July 3, 1984. Again, I’m covering so many details. That’s why I have it written down for you, so you can read it more later. A month passed. Bob told me, “The Lord told me to tell you He’s going to visit you. He’s going to allow you literally to stand in His presence.”

I said, “What do you mean?”

He said, “You’re going there.”

I said, “Where?”

He said, “You’ll know when you get there.” It’s funny to say, but he meant it. He was very serious about this. He said, “He’s going to let you see these young people ahead of time.”

“I KNOW A MAN IN CHRIST WHO . . . WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD HEAVEN”

Paragraph D. One night a month later, a man named Augustine, who was very instrumental prophetically in 1982, 1983, 1984, and 1985, called me on the phone from out of town. I had just come home from the evening prayer meeting; the meetings went from seven to ten every night. Right when I came home at ten, the phone rang. I was getting ready to go to bed. I would go right home and go to bed, because I had to get up early. We had prayer meetings the next day. Our prayer meetings normally had ten people in them, no instruments, and they were incredibly boring—just so you know. If only I had just gotten some singers going! What was I thinking? That’s another point for another day.

Paragraph D. Augustine called me. He said, “The Lord wants me to tell you that tonight is the night that He’s going to visit you.”

I hung up the phone and Diane said, “Who was that?”

I said, “Augustine.”

She said, “Wow. What’s going to happen?”

I said, “Tonight is the night where I’m going to stand before the Lord or something.”

I’ve never had an experience like this and never one since, although I believe for more. I thought, “Wow.” How do you go to bed? But I did, and I started off in my sleep, but I didn’t end up in my sleep. I was standing before the Lord in a room that was fifty feet by fifty feet. I didn’t know how big the room was, actually, but it was a fairly small room. It looked like it was made up of clouds—the roof, the ceiling, the walls, were all clouds.

I was standing at the Lord’s left, and He spoke to me very strongly. I was standing there touching my arms and my hands. I said, “I’m not dreaming. I’m awake. I know I’m awake. This isn’t a dream. I’m awake.” I stood there for a few moments just getting oriented. I said, “This is real. Where am I?” I had no idea where I was or how I got there. This is biblical, by the way. There’s a verse in 2 Corinthians 12 about being caught up in the Lord somewhere. Paul described this, talking about himself: “I will go to visions and revelations of the Lord. I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago”—here’s the part I like—“whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows—such a one was caught up to the third heaven” (2 Cor. 12:2-3). In other words, “It felt like I was there physically, but I can’t be sure I was there physically, but I think I was, but I don’t know for sure. Only God knows. I was caught up before the Lord. I know such a man.” He can’t let this go. You can tell Paul is still captured by this: “Whether in the body or out, I don’t know. Only God knows.”

Someone could have said, “Paul, you just said that.”

He says, “Yes, just give me a moment here. I’m still processing this for a minute.”

WE CARE NOTHING FOR EXPERIENCES THAT CONTRADICT THE WRITTEN WORD OF GOD

My point is, it’s biblical. Go ahead and turn to page 5. The reason I care about this is that we don’t want to accept any “supernatural” experience that’s not firmly grounded in the Bible and exalts Jesus. We have no interest in weird angelic encounters if they’re not biblical, if they don’t exalt Jesus; and if they don’t motivate people to love and holiness I’m not interested in them at all. I’ve heard these bizarre stories for years; I can’t find them in the Bible, I don’t see how Jesus is the focus, and I don’t see how it’s motivating anyone to love or holiness. I’m not interested in any of it.

They say, “What if it’s true?”

I say, “So what? I’m just not interested in it.”

All I’m interested in is the Bible, Jesus, love, and purity. I think we, as a community, need to really line up fully on that. I know the vast majority have already settled on that point.

“IF YOU’RE IMPATIENT, YOU WILL CAUSE GREAT HARM AND MUCH TURMOIL”

Top of page five. I’m in this room, this small room, forty or fifty feet in each direction. I don’t know where I am; I don’t know. I haven’t heard the Lord’s voice yet. I’m looking around and I’m mystified. I keep touching my arm and my hand saying, “I’m awake. I know I’m awake.”

I don’t know where I am or how I got here. I don’t know what’s happening, but I know I’m awake. Then suddenly this voice, the voice of God, speaks this very perplexing, painful sentence. He said, “Young man.” I

was at his left. I never looked at him, not once. He said, “Young man.” This voice had authority, and a tone of slight correction in it. It didn’t feel warm to me. “Young man, if you’re impatient, you will cause great harm and much turmoil to many people.”

It was a thunderous voice. I was just staring, completely confused, but with pain in my heart. Then the voice of the Lord came even more loudly and sternly: “Young man, if you are impatient, you will cause great harm and much turmoil to many people.”

It jolted me. I said to myself, “I have no idea why I’m getting rebuked or where I am, but I know it’s God, and I can’t make sense of it.”

I have it on the notes here, and I won’t go through it again. *Patience* is a word that in many translations of the New Testament is translated as *perseverance*. I was thinking of patience like being nice to people if they fail. I thought, “I’m nice to people when they fail! I get criticized for giving people too many chances!” I was thinking *impatient* means the man blows it and you fire him.

But the Lord was saying, “I don’t want you quitting. I don’t want you quitting.”

He was talking about these four heart standards and all of the persecution that’s going to come against this young adult movement. He was talking about that, but I didn’t know that. I was saying, “Impatient? I do interrupt some people sometimes when they’re talking. I need to quit doing that. I’m standing before God because I get excited when I tell a story? What?” None of it made sense to me.

I said to myself, “This is God. He’s right, you’re wrong, just agree and when you get out of here, sort it out, because it has to be right.” I didn’t say that, but I decided just to agree with Him; it had to be right.

The third time it was even louder and sterner: “Young man, if you’re impatient...”

I said, “Yes, Sir, yes, Sir, yes, Sir!” I began to weep, and it’s a terrible feeling. I said, “I have to get out of this place.”

UNUSUAL GRACE TO PROCLAIM THE GOSPEL IN POWER WITH SIGNS AND WONDERS

I’ll skip a few parts of it. Then a scene or two later I was in this clouded room: it was all clouds everywhere, or so it seemed. I didn’t know what they were. Over there, just a few feet away, the clouds opened and this golden chariot came shooting up. I looked at the golden chariot and I thought, “Wow, what is that?” I didn’t know what was going on.

The Lord said, “Go and get in it.”

I had just been rebuked; I was in pain and sorrow. Now I was having completely the opposite experience. I walked over there and I saw a line of people, which I’ll describe in a moment—the thirty, forty, and fifty young people who were coming in the days to come. All of them were standing in line, preparing to get into a chariot. What the chariot spoke of in that hour to me was an invitation. It wasn’t a commissioning; it was an invitation. The chariot spoke of unusual grace to proclaim the gospel in power with signs and wonders. I know it means at least that. I don’t know exactly what it means, but for many people through history, the Lord will anoint them in

a really blessed way and they don't see a chariot, but in the spirit language, chariots are probably involved. We don't know what it looks like on the other side. I understand it's a calling; it's a powerful calling to proclaim the gospel in power.

"I WILL UNVEIL THE KNOWLEDGE OF MY HEART TO YOU"

Again, I saw a line of them. There were these young people; I didn't see anyone's face, but there were thirty, forty, or fifty of them. I don't know the exact number; I didn't count them. I just gave them a glance. Then I walked over, and I was overcome with grief. Not the grief of rebuke; I fell down weeping. I wasn't asleep; I was fully awake. Again, I didn't know exactly where I was or what this room was exactly. I fell down weeping and I said, "No, no, I can't get in. It would be an injustice for a man like me to get into that chariot." I fell on the ground and said no. I was in pain on a completely different level. It was very different from the rebuke. It was the pain of something. It was terrible. I was screaming, "No!" Two angels picked me up and touched me; I felt their hands, and they put me in the chariot, and I was crying and saying, "No!"

I went into this vast ocean of sapphire blue, endless miles of the vast blue expanse. Ezekiel saw that blue expanse in Ezekiel 1. The Lord spoke to me clearly: "This is the unveiling of the knowledge of God. I will unveil the knowledge of My heart to you." No matter how much you get of the knowledge of God, you'll only get a fraction of 1 percent of what God can give. The greatest man of God, Moses, in the glory, didn't surpass even 1 percent of what God could have told him about Himself.

THE CRIES OF THE YOUNG AS THEY ASCENDED INTO THE EXPANSE

Anyway, as I was going up in this vast expanse of blue, I looked over my shoulder and saw the young people from the future. Some of them are you. These guys and gals fell down and screamed, "No!" They were taken and placed in the chariot and brought up into this vast expanse of blue. Then it happened again: the chariot came, they shouted, "No!" and they were taken away. I couldn't hear it so well now; I was getting further and further away. One after the other, they cried, "No!" Each one of them was captured with God, and not themselves in that hour.

"THE SIGNS OF THE APOSTLES WERE ACCOMPLISHED . . . WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE"

Now I was in this expanse, and suddenly, in one second, I began to fall. I was falling. I don't exactly understand it, but I landed in my room, wide awake. I wasn't asleep; I had all the sensations of travel. I had no comprehension of the details of this. I thought, "I just saw the young people Bob Jones saw in this youth movement who will preach Jesus and heal the sick and be a part of this great parade marching down Blue Ridge Road."

Again, I'm assuming that's an actual event and not just symbolic, but it could be symbolic. I don't actually know about the march itself; I do know the Lord is going to raise up young people in that way.

Let's look at paragraph I. The word *patience* is *perseverance*. Look at what Paul says in 2 Corinthians 12: "Truly the signs of the apostles were accomplished among you with all perseverance" (2 Cor. 12:12).

When we think of the apostolic calling, we think of miracles, but actually, perseverance was one of the signs of a true servant of God in the days of old—the fact that they didn't quit. The anointing not to quit was one of the signs of the early apostles and prophets and pastors and evangelists and teachers. I mean the anointed of the

Lord; one of evidences of the glory of God in your life is that you don't quit. You have perseverance. It means you don't quit. I give a couple of examples of this, and more verses on it on the bottom of page 5.

BE STEADY, BE STRONG, AND PERSIST IN OUTRAGEOUS HUMILITY

Paragraph J. A few ways in which we're tempted to quit. In many ways we're tempted to quit, but it's critical that we don't quit. The message was for me, but also for every single one of those leaders who would be placed in those chariots. Not that they'll actually see a chariot in this life; I don't think they will. I think the chariot is something in the spiritual realm that God and angels see. I don't know how that works, but it speaks of a calling. My point is this: when the Lord releases a great blessing of His presence on your life and ministry, He demands that you don't quit. He demands it for everyone who loves Him, but it's serious to Him. This is for every one of these people whom the Lord anoints, not just related to this movement here, but all over the earth. The Lord is earnest. I felt that hot displeasure, I felt that rebuke: "You must not quit. If I invest My presence in you and cause the people to have some confidence in you, you can't quit. You cannot quit." This is the same message to every one of you who have ears to hear this. You can't quit. Humility; hold the line. I'm talking about outrageous humility, not get-by humility. I'm talking about giving our money, our time, blessing our enemies, having a servant spirit, and all the different ways. We're not looking to get by so that people pat us on the back. I'm talking about the sword of the quality of response of which the Lord Himself says, "Yes, that's what I was after."

VERY FEW PEOPLE STAY WITH THIS UNTIL THE END

Paragraph K. I'll tell you a really sad truth. I've been preaching this now since Cairo in 1982, over twenty-five years. I've been telling the prophetic stories of 1983 and 1984 for twenty-plus years. I've been telling them right in this auditorium. I want to tell you this. I told the story in the mid-1980s and the room was full of people: the same exact stories. People heard the stories, and they said yes. There are a lot of new ones to tell in the 1990s and 2000s, but I mostly tell the stories from 1983 and 1984. I would say over 90 percent of all the young people said, "Yes until the end!" Five or ten years later, they were disconnected from it and living like all the others. In the 1990s we had another group of people fill this auditorium. I would tell the prophetic stories. They cried "Yes!" Many of them were young people; not all but most of them. "Yes until the end!" Five, six, seven, and eight years later, they got a little more money, a little more opportunity; they got a little busier, a little older, and they drifted away from it. I want you to know, this is my third group of people in a full auditorium that's hearing this story. When I look back over these years, very few of them stay with this. I'm being negative because I want this to sting you in the fear of God. Most people in their twenties are really sincere. They stay with it for five, six, or seven years. Then they get in their thirties, and between the family dynamics and the money and having a bit of success in their ministry, by the time they're in their forties, there's rarely even a trace of these words of Cairo in their lifestyle and in their spirit. They've already figured out Bible verses where it isn't necessary, but they were cheering and full on and they did it for five, six, seven, or eight years.

My point is this: don't assume that you won't drift from this, even though in your spirit you're saying yes to it even now.

"I AM CALLING FORTH THE BEST OF THE BLOOD LINES OF THE BODY OF CHRIST"

There's one more. Top of page six. I won't tell this story; I'll leave it with you and tell it at another time. Well, I guess I will. I want you to stay a few extra minutes, because I want you to see the Bob Jones video coming up in just a moment. I'll give the abbreviated version. January of 1979. Bob was having one of these open vision encounters where he was there. He said, "I was standing on the seashore out by an ocean." The Lord walked up

to him. The Lord was standing next to him, and he saw these leaders throughout history. They were putting their hands down into the sand. They would put their hands in there and get a box, and they would open up the box, and there would be nothing in it. I'm making this up; Bob never gave the dates. He said, "Throughout history." But this went on through the 1300s, the 1500s, the 1800s, and so on. Again, I'm adding that commentary in. He said, "Men throughout history would put their hands down in the sand, pull out the box, and there was nothing in it."

The Lord told Bob, "Put your hand right here, down in the sand."

Bob said, "Why, Lord? There will be nothing in it. I just watched a number of them do this."

He said, "Put your hand down here, because out of the sands of time, I am calling forth the best of the blood lines of the body of Christ, and I will bring forth a generation of young people who will have an obedience. They will have a faith and operate in a power that will surpass their parents and their family lines."

"I'M CALLING FORTH A GENERATION THAT WILL SURPASS ALL OF THESE"

He put his hand in and came up with a box. He opened it, and the Lord told him, "In this box are draft notices that I will send out and I will begin to enlist men and women into my end-time army, even now."

That was in 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, and 1985. The Lord told Bob, "I'm beginning to draft and enlist them into my army even now." Many of them are moms and dads, spiritual moms and dads, if they haven't quit. Many of them have quit. They still love Jesus, but they're not pressing into anything. They're just licking their wounds, feeling sorry that they didn't get the deal they should have gotten. They're not pressing in anymore; they're consumed with themselves.

The Lord told Bob, "Out of the sands of time, I'm calling forth a generation that will surpass all of these."

Anyway, you can read more about that on your own. Let's go ahead and show this short video in celebration of our anniversary. It starts back in 1988, five years after our Solemn Assembly in 1983. Bob and I were on the stage. Then we're going to fast-forward to twenty-one years later. Bob is eighty-one or eighty-two years old now. We have this testimony where he relives what happened in the 1970s and 1980s. It's only a few minutes long.

Healing Anointing: Jehovah Rapha, Dominus and Other Visions

I. NO DISEASE KNOWN TO MAN WILL STAND BEFORE THIS PEOPLE (MAY 21, 1983)

- A. The Lord spoke to Bob in a dream on May 20, 1983, and said, “Psalm 28 is for this people.” On Saturday night, May 21, the Spirit visited me while I was reading Psalm 28. The theme of this Psalm is that God will answer those who cry out to Him and ask for His saving power.
- ¹ To You I will cry, O LORD my Rock: do not be silent to me, lest, if You are silent to me, I become like those who go down to the pit. ² Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry to You, when I lift up my hands toward Your holy sanctuary. ³ Do not take me away with the wicked and with the workers of iniquity....⁶ Blessed be the LORD, because He has heard the voice of my supplications! ⁷ The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in Him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoices, and with my song I will praise Him. ⁸ The LORD is their strength, and He is the saving refuge of His anointed. ⁹ Save Your people, and bless Your inheritance; shepherd them, and bear them up forever. (Ps. 28:1-9)*
- B. I was instantly in a spirit of travail with the feeling of “electricity” going up and down from my abdomen to my hands and to my lips. The fire of God came on my hands and lips in way that felt like electricity for 45 minutes. I knew it was related to a promise of increased healing anointing.
- C. That night I had a prophetic dream about this young movement receiving a great healing anointing that would go forth to the nations. The Lord gave me Mt 10:8 and 1 Cor. 15:10.
- D. The next morning, Bob said to me, “You received the promise of a healing anointing last night. In my vision, last night the Lord appeared to me wearing a banner that said, ‘**Jehovah Rapha, I am the Lord that heals you.**’ And He took it off and put it on you as a representative of this movement and said to you, ‘No disease known to man will stand before this people.’”
- E. The Lord told me to say to you, “Mt. 10:8 and 1 Cor. 15:10. Freely you have received, freely give.” Bob emphasized our inability to make healing happen. They are the work of grace.
- ⁸ Heal the sick...cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. (Mt. 10:8)*
- ¹⁰ I labored more abundantly...not I, but the grace of God which was with me. (1 Cor. 15:10)*
- F. Bob said the Lord showed him that if we use this anointing to make money, to manipulate for immorality, or to open doors for our pride, then the Lord will take back this license to heal. This promise and warning is for the youth movement coming behind you.
- G. Bob said, “There will be some instant healings this morning. They will be a token of what will occur in a greater measure and continually in the days to come.” The anointing will move like a lightning strike from heaven that will release people into a realm of revelation and seeing angels for a season. Marie Woodworth-Etter operated in this anointing.

II. DOMINUS: MINISTERING FROM FRIENDSHIP WITH GOD (MAY 1985)

- A. ***In March 1985, Bob Jones said:*** I saw Jesus last night but didn't recognize who He was. He seemed to be a great angel with the name "Dominus" written on Him. Dominus is Latin for Lord. The Lord said, "Dear friend, stop worrying about this youth movement. I started it and I will finish it. I will move among them." The Lord appeared as my dear friend and said, "Tell Mike and Bob S. that I will soon visit them as a familiar friend, Don, to show them My power to heal."
- B. Jesus appears in different faces to portray different aspects of His heart to us.
- C. Jesus reveals His healing power in the context of friendship. The Lord showed Bob that He would show Himself as a friend to this movement.
¹⁵ I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you. (John 15:15)
- D. Two weeks later Bob S. had a prophetic dream about the healing power of God being manifest. At the center of his dream was his good friend Don, representing the Lord.
- E. A few weeks later (May 1985), early on Sunday morning, I saw the Lord in a dream as my friend Don. I was in the back of a vast auditorium with him. Suddenly, I intuitively knew there was going to be an altar call. I looked at Don, and said, "I'd better get up there." He smiled and said, "You'd better go on up now." I ran down to the front and many who were sick ran spontaneously to the front. There was no announcement of an altar call to pray for the sick.
- F. I reached forward to put my hand on someone and said, "in the name of Jesus be healed." That person and about ten others fell down by the power the Spirit and they were all healed.
- G. I turned around and said to someone, "Be healed!" He and about ten people behind him fell down by the power of the Spirit and were all healed. Then I waved my hand over a section of chairs and all the people in those chairs fell under the power of God, being healed or refreshed.
- H. I looked across the room and saw other leaders running down the aisles doing the same thing. Thousands of people were lying on the floors by the power of God. The singers kept leading worship. Then I returned to the back wall where I was standing with Don and said, "The Lord has come." He smiled and said "Yes, you are right."
- I. Our church service was in a high school auditorium. I met the leaders before the meeting on the stage and said, "I had this incredible dream last night with my friend Don." Bob Jones reminded us all that the Lord told him that He would appear to me as a familiar friend.
- J. One of the guys pointed down to the stage where I was standing on a piece of tape. And the tape spelled out D-O-N. It was probably the person's name who pulled the curtains of the school play.

III. OCTOBER 5, 1990: FULLY EXPERIENCING GOD'S POWER

- A. At 4:00am on October 5, 1990, the Lord appeared to me in a trance. Suddenly the Lord was standing before me, looking straight into my eyes. He said, ***"No one with a control spirit can fully experience My kingdom."*** He paused for about 3 seconds. The words “possessiveness” and “religious opinions” came clearly to my spirit.
- B. Next, the Lord said, ***"All personal rights must be relinquished."*** The verse came instantly to me, "They will cast their crowns before My throne" (Rev. 4:10). The Lord then said, ***"I have a controversy with My people."*** The Spirit said, "The earth is the Lord's, and all it contains (Ps. 24:1). Only Jesus owns the ministries, the buildings, the money, the people and the future."
- C. When the trance lifted, then the power of God rushed through me, violently shaking my entire body for about 15 seconds. I reached with my left hand to stop the shaking in my right hand! The Spirit said, ***"I am going to give power demonstrations to back up this truth."***
- D. The Lord later said, "I am raising up an international family of affection." He will take one from this stream in the Body of Christ and freely give them to another stream.
- E. Bob Jones said, "The Lord took you up Jacob's ladder and told you He will release power to deal with the Jacob spirit. He said there is a swindler spirit that is going to be dealt with in power."

IV. MAY 7, 1990: I WILL USE THE HANDS OF THIS PEOPLE

- A. On May 7, 1990, I saw the Lord in a dream. He walked up to me with a big smile on His face. He said in a very friendly way, "How are you? Put your hands out." I was trembling because the Lord was standing in front of me. He touched my hands and the power of God began to touch my hands. He said, "I am going to anoint your hand and the hands of this people. You will lay hands on the sick and they will be healed. Broken hearts will be healed with My joy and people will be saved." I woke up feeling overwhelmed by this glorious experience.
- B. Bob Jones called me an hour later and said, "The Lord, Himself, visited you last night and gave you a very important message. He said to hold on to the thing that He told you last night." The Lord has touched my hands three times: in May 21, 1983, May 7, 1990, and October 5, 1990. On each of these occasions, Bob told me about it the next time I talked to him. I do not fully understand why that happened, except for the Lord saying that I needed my faith strengthened.

V. PAUL CAIN'S OPEN VISION OF THE STADIUMS

Paul Cain had an open vision nearly 100 times over a period of 25 years. In the stadium, the announcer was saying, "They have been going three days and three nights without food or water or change of clothing. The lame walk, lost limbs suddenly grow out and the dead are being raised. And nobody knows who these people on the platform are. They seem to be nameless and faceless ministers."

VI. SOVEREIGN CONNECTION WITH JOHN WIMBER

- A. In January 1984, Bob Jones told me that God was going to connect us with a movement based about 35 miles southeast of LA which had a banner in the spirit over them called **“compassion and worship.”** He was speaking about the Vineyard Ministries in Anaheim, California under John Wimber (1934–1997). Neither Bob nor I had heard of the Vineyard Ministries. He said that the Lord wanted the “prophetic and intercession” of Kansas City to cross-pollinate with the “compassion and worship” of the Vineyard Ministries.
- B. In June 1984 I attended their first annual conference where John Wimber emphasized worship and compassion. Bob said this was the movement which he had prophesied to me.
- C. In October 1987 Bob heard the audible voice of the Lord saying that John Wimber would call me three months later in January, 1988. I was amazed when John called my home in January to invite me to speak to his staff the following week at their annual retreat.
- D. On June 5, 1988, Bob again heard the audible voice of the Lord saying that John would call me within the week because the Lord was going to open three large doors in the Vineyard to me. He told me that there were about 50,000 people in the Vineyard and that John Wimber impacted 1,000,000 worldwide. The next day, John called. When asked, John told me the Vineyard was about 50,000 people and that he impacted approximately 1,000,000 worldwide. He invited me to be with him on three ministry occasions just as Bob prophesied the week before.
- E. Bob said this was going to be a “Holy Spirit seminary season” for me that would last for three years. Bob said this was a **warning and not a promise** because I did not know how to “go out and come in” before the Lord and the people in the context of a million people. He said, “You will not keep your heart connected to the Lord in the same way it is now because you will have so many opportunities and conflicts happening at the same time. There will be a strife and jealousy stirred up among your friends and enemies.” Bob said that I must see this as a season of training with John Wimber. He said that in the years to come, the leadership of the Kansas City youth movement would experience opportunities and conflicts but with increased numbers.
- F. John asked me to go to Scotland with him in November 1988. He said, “We will share every meal time together and meet after each session. I want you to tell me every story you have about the prophetic ministry. My friend Jack Deere tells me that you have lot of strange stories.”
- G. In December, 1988, Paul Cain visited with John Wimber. Beforehand, John asked if there might be a “sign” that would attend Paul's visit to him. Paul prophesied two earthquakes—one local, to occur on the day of his arrival in Anaheim, and one international (Soviet Armenia), to occur on the day of his departure. This story has been documented in *Equipping the Saints*, January, 1990.

- H. I stopped traveling with John in June 1991, three years after our June 1988 conversation. God's desire is that ***IHOP-KC walk in the healing anointing that was operating in the Vineyard*** in those years, as well learning the lessons from John Wimber's international ministry platform.

Session 3 Healing Anointing: Jehovah Rapha, Dominus, and the Vineyard (Psalm 28)

NO DISEASE KNOWN TO MAN WILL STAND BEFORE THIS PEOPLE (MAY 21, 1983)

I am going to give four or five testimonies of the ways that the Lord has spoken to us about healing. Now the healing anointing operates in every believer in the name of Jesus. There is an anointing on the new birth in the Word of God that is sufficient to do the works of the kingdom. But there is a greater grace. There is a greater measure. There is a greater level that is within reach of the people of the Body of Christ. It is that greater measure that we are contending for while we are faithful in the present tense to the current measure.

It is a completely inappropriate response to wait for the future and be negligent and unfaithful in the present. We have seen many healings over the years in the present; for example, right now in this hour, we are seeing many people get saved. But we want to see numbers that are beyond anything that happened in the book of Acts.

So, we are grateful and faithful in the days of small beginnings in the present tense. We are faithful in believing God, praying for the sick regularly, leading people to the Lord, and contending for the purpose of God in our city now. We are faithful and grateful. But at the same time, we must reach for fullness and for the measure beyond what happened in Jerusalem in the book of Acts, beyond what happened in the city of Ephesus, and beyond any of the great revivals in history. We are not going to give up pressing in for that while being faithful in the present tense. We must be diligent, and we must stand in faith to see the works of God. I have to say that because these promises are all about a significant increase of power even beyond that which was seen in the early church, or throughout church history.

TODAY AND TOMORROW ARE DYNAMICALLY CONNECTED IN GOD

Some people hear these stories and get so excited that they let go of today. Today and tomorrow are dynamically connected in God. For those who are faithful in small things, God gives an increase. On May 21, 1983, I had a very dramatic encounter with the Lord related to healing and a promise of healing for this movement. Again, the Lord has promises for all movements that are obeying Him and going after Him, but He is speaking to us in our little context here so that we can have faith in a particular way.

Every movement has its own prophetic history and its own stories. As I hear the stories of other movements, it builds my faith and I rejoice, as my faith is built up for what God wants to do here. I rejoice because Jesus is being magnified everywhere in the Body of Christ that is pressing in for more. That is good enough even if it just builds our faith. The fact that Jesus is being magnified in other movements should encourage us.

THE LORD SPOKE TO BOB JONES IN A DREAM ON MAY 20, 1983

Bob Jones came to me during the solemn assembly of 1983, during a twenty-one day fast that I have referred to several times. He had heard the audible voice of the Lord in a dream and the Lord said, “Psalm 28. Psalm 28 is for this people.” This is about day fourteen on the fast. About a week earlier, He had given us Psalm 27 when He gave us the idea for twenty-four-hour houses of prayer. So, there was something about Psalm 27 and Psalm 28. Those were two psalms that were spoken during the twenty-one day fast.

So, I take that verse on Saturday night on May 21 because our prayer meeting went until midnight. It is 11:15pm; we are all tired fourteen days into this fast, and I say, “I have got forty-five minutes. I might as well connect with God. I am not just going to coast. Lord, here I am. Let’s do something.”

So, I took that passage Bob gave us that he said he heard from the Lord in the dream: Psalm 28. It was the first time I had looked at it. I read the phrase and I am in a completely unanointed, uninspired, tired, I-wish-this-day-would-get-over kind of mood. So, I open the Scriptures to Psalm 28 and I read privately, “To you I will cry, O Lord.”

Suddenly, like a flash of lightning, the power of God hits me in one second, and I begin to travail. I began to weep. I put my face into the pillow because I do not want anyone around to hear it or be a part of it. I am weeping in full travail in one or two seconds, as I am travailing for the release of the healing anointing. I do not know what is happening. The fire of God is touching my mouth like electricity and fire. It is tingling like electricity, but it is burning like fire. I am saying that just so others of you that have had experiences like that can say, “Oh, OK.” I have heard of many who have had these kinds of experiences. I am giving the details not to magnify the details, but as a way of learning and instruction for folks who are out there and do not have other people who talk like this. They go, “Oh, OK, that is what that was.”

THE ELECTRICITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THE FIRE OF GOD

This was the power of the Holy Spirit. It is like fire and electricity and was really hot. It actually hurt. It was not comfortable. It hit my abdomen first, then it hit my mouth and my hands, and it went on. I was weeping and travailing. I was feeling heat and fire. I was asking, “What is happening?”

It happens for a few moments, maybe three, four, or five minutes, and then it lifts, and I read the next phrase in Psalm 28:1: “O LORD, my rock.” Boom! It hits again. I was travailing, and I put my face in the pillow. I was just groaning and travailing for the move of God and for the healing anointing to be released. There was fire up and down my body, my abdomen, my mouth, and my hands. I could feel it moving, literally. It was burning and then it went up and down my arms and hands for two, three, or four minutes. Then it lifts and I am saying, “I do not know what just happened.”

I am only six or seven minutes into this, and I am already thinking that I am running out. I thought, “What was this?” So, I get Psalm 28:1 and read, “Do not be silent to me.” Boom! It hits again. I cannot get through the psalm. This goes on for forty-five minutes.

The Lord makes it very clear to me that I am receiving something related to a healing anointing. I am sure this is what it is. It is over. It is twelve o’clock, and everybody is leaving from this twenty-one day fast. Maybe there are a couple hundred people that stay there until midnight; I do not know. I cannot remember. I am walking out. A lot of folks are fasting on water so they are haggard and tired. Others are on juice, so they are haggard and tired. I am smiling. I am so happy. This is the breakthrough. A month before, the comet came. This is the beginning.

I am walking out, I look at Diane and I say, “Oh, I love it.”

She says, “What are you so happy about? I am so wiped out.”

I say, “Oh, it is a great day.”

She answers, “What are you talking about?”

I say, “Just get in the car. Oh, it is a great day.” So, I told her.

I went to bed that night and had a very powerful dream. I will not go into the details of it, but in the dream the Lord told me that He was going to release a healing anointing. Again, there is a healing anointing already on the Body of Christ, but I am talking about another measure that would touch the nations. The Lord spoke to me in the wake of this. He said, “Matthew 10:8, 1 Corinthians 15:10.”

FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE (MATTHEW 10:8)

Paragraph E. So, I have those two verses. Matthew 10:8: “Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.” 1 Corinthians 15:10: “But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.”

These two verses were significant. I have this dream, and we have to be back at six in the morning, so it is a short night. We were there eighteen hours a day. We did take a number of naps throughout the day right there in the prayer room, so it was not like Rambo-style. We were all wiped out, taking naps, and taking time off. The next morning, I was there at six o’clock with a bunch of us. It is Sunday morning now, and Bob Jones comes walking in around eight o’clock in the morning.

I am down in the front in about a 700-seat room. I look at the back and right when I look up, Bob Jones walked in. I looked at him, and I’ll never forget this. He walked in, he looked straight at me, and he put his thumbs up. I said, “No way. There is not a chance.” Then he pointed to the back room.

Bob Jones said, “Now, meet me in the back room.” He was shaking his head. I am there going to the back room saying, “Lord, could this possibly be that he would know this?” It is already getting extreme. It is the first of spring, the snow melts in March, the comet comes on May 7, and Bob Jones tells me Daniel 9 and Gabriel. Things are starting to click for me.

He tells me the deepest secret of my heart that an angel told him—the secret I told my dad. I say, “Surely, this cannot keep going on.” I am in the back room now, and Bob is shaking his head and says, “It was quite a night last night, eh?”

I said, “Yes. Tell me about it, Bob.”

He says, “Yes, I will, I will. The Lord appeared to me last night, and He had a banner on, a sash. On the banner, it said Jehovah Rapha, I am the Lord that healeth thee.” Already, I know we are tracking. I said, “Go ahead.”

He said, “He took the banner off, this sash, and He walked over to you and He put it on you last night.”

He says, “You were visited by the Lord in power last night. I know that you were.”

I answered Bob, “I was.”

He says, “I am positive it was about the healing anointing.”

I said, “Yes, it was.”

He said, “The Lord told me to tell you Matthew 10:8 and 1 Corinthians 15:10.” These were the same two verses. I am so excited. He said, “The Lord said those verses when He put this banner on you,” and I represented the movement. It was not about just me individually.

NO DISEASE KNOWN TO MAN WILL STAND IF WE ARE FAITHFUL TO WALK IN OBEDIENCE

Bob said, “The Lord told me He looked you in the eyes in this vision experience, and He looked right at you Mike, and He said, ‘No disease known to man will stand before this people.’” The idea is “if.” A lot of times we quote that phrase, but I do not often hear the “if.” “If they will be faithful to walk with Me and love Me with all of their hearts,”—it is an essential “if.” The “if” typically gets lost in the shuffle. Not that you have to say the “if” every time, but you have to understand that the “if” is critical.

Now, as I said the other night, this “no disease known to man,” we are talking about “a greater works than these” healing anointing. This is going to happen in many places in the Body of Christ that will press in with a whole heart to God’s heart, as we approach the coming of the Lord.

I am sometimes a little bit saddened although I know that we will get this corrected. I hear some new ones say, “No disease known to man will stand before this people.” They read it as it being about us: “We are going to be anointed.”

We want to have faith for the Lord to touch us and use us, but it is about the fame of His name. It is not about the fame of our name. The way the phrase should be read is, “No disease known to man will stand.” It is the idea that “no disease” will be able to prevail before the authority of the name of Jesus in the mouth of His servants. We are going to see this type of anointing in many places across the earth.

THIS IS BOTH A PROMISE AND A WARNING TO THE WORLDWIDE YOUTH MOVEMENT

Paragraph F. The Lord showed Bob and said very strongly, “I am giving them a healing license.” That is a parable as in a medical analogy. A doctor has a license to heal, and the Lord speaks so often in these parables: “I am going to give them the license to heal.”

Again, every believer has the license to heal in that one sense, but we are talking about more dramatic levels of manifestations. Blind eyes instantly opened on a regular basis. We are talking about limbs being restored instantly on a regular basis. We are talking about a healing anointing far beyond what we have seen in the Body of Christ over the centuries. The Lord told Bob, “Tell them that if they use this anointing to make money for themselves, to manipulate for immorality, or to open doors for their own pride, I will take back the license to heal at this level.”

Bob said that this is a very great promise that God would cause no disease known to man to stand before His name, as it is used in the lips of His people, but it is a warning. It is not just a promise. It is a warning. He said

that He would revoke this privilege to operate in that level of the anointing except in the midst of a people who will be faithful to Him.

THERE WILL BE SOME INSTANT HEALINGS THIS MORNING

Paragraph G. Bob told me, “This morning, there is going to be a token.” Bob Jones said, “You are going to see the power of God today.”

I answered, “Oh, I am so excited.” It is eight o’clock, and I cannot wait for the ten o’clock Sunday morning service. Bob said, “But, I want to tell you this, it is only going to be a down payment. The movement is not ready for this. It is only a down payment to build your faith. The consistent manifestation of this is yet in the future.” He said, “You are going to see it today.” Now, throughout the years, Bob has taught us this principle because it happened a little bit.

He said, “When the power of God is operating, whether it is preaching or healing, whenever there is that dynamic of the power of God, that lightning strike of God, that electricity of God, sometimes it will cause people to go into a realm where they have an open heaven for a season.” He continued and said, “You are going to see some of that kind of stuff take place as well.” You pray for the guy, and he gets healed; then he has visions for the next three months. This is way beyond anything, but more of an open heaven.

MARIE WOODWORTH-ETTER OPERATED IN THIS ANOINTING

Now, Marie Woodworth-Etter, some of you know that name, has a very powerful story. It was around 1900, or 1910, and it was the most powerful signs and wonders—the sort of signs and wonders that John G. Lake moved in. One of the characteristics of the healing anointing that was on her was that she would pray, and people would get healed. Then they would have open visions. But she said, “You will see a little bit of that as well.”

Well, I get up Sunday morning, and I can hardly contain myself. They are worshiping, and I just cannot take it. I stop the worship. They do not even have to hear the story. If it is God, they do not even have to hear what happened. They will see it. So, I said, “We are going to have prayer. If you want prayer, come on up.” We started praying for people, and of course, I shared the message too; we prayed for people a couple of times that day. I do not actually remember the numbers, but I am guessing 100 or 200 people came up.

We had about 500 in the church back then. I remember that I prayed for a long time—a half hour to an hour. I was so tired because of the fast. It seemed like it was going on forever. I remember that we started praying for people and the power of God was hitting them. I do not want to exaggerate it because it was dynamic for our experience, but nothing like the things God said. I remember times when I would pray for one person, and three people would get knocked back by the power of God, or instantly touched, or delivered. It had an electricity dynamic to it. It was really something. I remember praying for someone, and three of them getting thrown back and healed. They were thrown back against the people in the front row. Those people in the front row were thinking, “What is going on?”

Afterwards, I was so happy and Bob said, “You do realize this is going to lift?”

I said, “In the name of Jesus, it is not. In the name of Jesus, I bind that word.”

Bob said, “I am really sorry, but this is about something else. It is about building your faith. Stay in the middle of that stream. Do not go to the right or to the left. The Lord is encouraging you that He is really watching you.”

DOMINUS: MINISTERING FROM FRIENDSHIP WITH GOD (MAY, 1985)

Roman numeral II. Let’s go to the next one. I call this the Dominus dream—or vision experience—that Bob Jones had, and then that I had. I appreciate a man or a woman who has a vision, but the ones that touch me are the ones when Bob saw something that happened to me, ones that I can verify that in and of themselves, Bob Jones knew nothing about them before time.

A little bunny trail here: on five occasions I had a dream, and the very next day, Bob Jones told me not just that I had the dream, but he told me what the dream was without me saying a word to him. It happened at least five times. He would say, “Last night, the Lord visited you.”

I would say, “You are right.”

Bob would say, “And this is what He said.”

I would say, “This is remarkable.” It is not like I went and told him my dream, and then he interpreted it. He told me that I had it, and he never missed it. It was five for five, or eight for eight. He never said once, “You were visited,” and I said, “Well, actually, I was not.” In other words, it was not guess work.

JESUS APPEARS IN DIFFERENT FACES TO PORTRAY DIFFERENT ASPECTS OF HIS HEART

The Dominus vision or dream was in March 1985. These are his words now. “I saw Jesus last night. I did not recognize who He was.” Now, when the Lord appears, He can appear with many faces. He can appear with His glory fully manifest like He did to John the Apostle in Revelation 1. When John saw Jesus with His glory openly manifested, he fell down like a dead man. John was His good friend. Then, He can appear with another face, like on the road to Emmaus, and they did not even know it was the Lord. Or in the garden, they thought that Jesus was the gardener.

He can show His glory. He can hide, or veil it, and there is a parable dimension to how He visits His people. I do not fully appreciate the parable dimension. I wish that it would be more straightforward, but I trust His wisdom and His leadership. He speaks often in parables, and He never changes. My guess is God will do this for a long time.

BOB JONES SAW A GREAT ANGEL WITH THE NAME “DOMINUS” ON IT

He said, “I saw Jesus in a vision, and I did not know it was Him. He was looking straight at me. I thought it was an angel. He had a name written on Him: Dominus.” Now, Dominus is Latin for ‘the Lord,’ but Bob did not know that. The Lord said to Bob, “Dear friend.”

This kind of struck Bob; it touched him, this friendly style, because Bob was mostly terrified by his heavenly experiences. I remember once Bob had a little debate with Augustine. Bob said, “When I have seen the Lord a few times, I am terrified.”

I remember Augustine would say, “No, no. My God is a God of love. I feel joy.”

Bob responded, “Oh, I am terrified when He comes to me. I do not know what is happening with you, but He terrifies me when He comes with power. My spirit trembles today sometimes.” So, Bob said the Lord came, and He said, “My friend.” The Lord showed Bob that He would show Himself as a friend to this movement. John 15:15: “I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you.”

The Lord was looking at him, and He said, “Stop worrying about this young movement, this leadership.” Bob told me later, he said, “I was fretting, ‘Are they really going to stay steady? Are they really going to stay in the middle of the stream?’”

In the dream, the Lord said, “I started this movement. I will finish it. I am going to move among them,” and the Lord was smiling. Bob said, “He appeared to me as a friend, and He had the word ‘Dominus.’” The Lord said to Bob, “I want you to tell Bob Scott and Mike Bickle that I am going to visit them.”

JESUS REVEALS HIS HEALING POWER IN THE CONTEXT OF FRIENDSHIP WITH HIM

Bob said, “When the Lord comes, you may not even know that it is the Lord. He is going to visit you in a dream. He is coming as a friend, as a familiar friend.” Often in parable language of dreams and visions, the Lord will come in a face to reflect a certain part of His personality.

He said, “A friend named Don is going to visit you in a dream and show you the healing power of God. The Lord will show you what the Lord has promised you about moving in your midst in power.” That is kind of a strange statement. “A friend who looks like Don is going to be the Lord, and he is going to show me healing power?”

Bob said, “Yes.”

I said, “OK, that is a little odd, but if it happens, it happens. Bob said God is going to show Himself as a friend to this movement. He is going to show Himself in power, but it is going to be in the context of friendship. There is going to be an intimacy dimension to it.”

TWO WEEKS LATER, BOB SCOTT HAS A PROPHETIC DREAM ABOUT THE HEALING POWER

Paragraph D. Two weeks later, Bob Scott has a dream, and he comes and tells me. He says, “I had an amazing dream.” Bob Scott did not have many dreams, and it startled him. He got a dream once every year or two. It was so exciting. He said, “I had a dream. It was amazing. The power of God came, and people were getting healed. The only part that I do not get is that at the center of the dream, the main character was my friend Don from St. Louis.” I am not even putting it together with Bob Jones’ dream, and I said, “Why?”

He said, “I do not know.” We go over to Bob Jones’ house, and he said, “I told you that you would see the healing power. Is that what you saw in the dream?”

Bob Scott said, “Yes.”

“Your friend Don, the Lord is showing you that He is going to move in our midst as a friend in friendship and in relationship with us, not in a mission-oriented feel like, ‘OK, troops, go to war.’ No, ‘I will be in your midst as your friend. We will be doing the work together.’”

I said, “Wow, I remember you telling us that.”

Bob Scott said, “Yes. I kind of forgot, but now I remember. Of course.”

A FEW WEEKS LATER, I RECEIVED A DREAM WITH THE LORD AS MY FRIEND

Paragraph E. A couple of weeks pass, now it is May 1985, and it happens to me. I have a most dramatic dream on a Sunday morning, and in this dream, my friend Don is in it. Again, when this dream is over, I am not even remembering, or connecting it with what Bob is saying, “The Lord is going to appear to you in a dream about the healing anointing as your friend Don.” I do not even connect it until later that day.

I am in the back of a vast auditorium, and the auditorium is as big as Bartle Hall. It was a vast auditorium. It was many times bigger than this building. The worship team was up at the front, and I was at the very back of this huge auditorium. I am leaning against the wall, and my good friend, Don, is leaning against the wall with me.

I say, “This is a great worship time.” He is smiling. And intuitively, I just knew it, there was an altar call. The worship team did not stop and say, “Anybody who wants healing, come forward.” Rather, it is what we call “presence worship” where right in the midst of worship, the demons are coming out, and there are creative miracles. There is not a preacher on the microphone. I appreciate preachers on microphones, but the presence worship, the miracles, the glory dimension is happening unrelated to stopping the worship, and people talking. Again, I appreciate the biblical principle of people talking, but there is a sovereign dimension of presence worship that we are contending for.

This is what was happening. I am against the wall, and I said, “I’ve got to go.”

And I looked at Don, and he said, “You better go up there right now.” He smiled at me, and as I was running up this big aisle I have this urgency. Nobody said that there was an altar call, but all of the sick people begin to rush forward spontaneously.

I was kind of jogging down the aisle thinking, “I have got to get up there.” I do not know what I am going to do when I get up there, but I am just going up there. I was compelled. There were about ten people ahead of me. I can remember it vividly right now. They were sick, and I put my hand out.

IN THE NAME OF JESUS, BE HEALED

They were still facing forward running toward the front, and I say, “In the name of Jesus, be healed,” and all ten or twelve of them fall out under the power of God, and they are instantly healed. I do not touch them. They are five or ten or fifteen feet away. I say, “Wow.”

I turn around, and there is a bunch of sick people behind us. I am still going up. I point my hand and I say, “In the name of Jesus, be healed.” All of them fall out under the power of the Holy Spirit and are instantly healed. I am amazed. Nobody laid hands on anybody although I believe in the laying on of hands.

That is biblical. I say, “This is intense.” So, then I put my hand over an entire section instead of the people in the aisle. I said, “In the name of Jesus be healed,” and an entire section fell under the power of God. They all fell out of their seats. Some of them were healed and some of them were just being refreshed under the

anointing of the Holy Spirit. I am saying, “What is this?” I look through this vast auditorium with many sections, as big as Bartle Hall which seats nearly 40,000 people.

There were leaders all through the aisles, and they were doing the same thing just spontaneously. Sections were falling out under the power of God everywhere. Thousands of people were lying on the ground being healed and refreshed under the anointing of the Holy Spirit. They were doing it everywhere. Nobody announced it. The worship team was up there just worshiping. Nobody stopped. They were worshiping. They had their eyes closed. They do not stop for anything. They are just singing, “We love you Jesus. We love you. We honor you.” The Holy Spirit moves best in an atmosphere where Jesus is honored and exalted like that.

“THE LORD HAS COME!”

Paragraph H. So, I go to the back of the room, and Don is still there. He did not move. He is still like this, and I lean against the wall and I say, “Wow, that was the Lord.”

He was smiling and he said, “Yes, it was.” He had the biggest smile. So, I get up that morning, and I am so excited again. I cannot wait to get to church. We are meeting in a high school auditorium, and I go up on the stage. The leaders are meeting beforehand, and so is the worship team. I say, “I just have to tell you, I had the most remarkable dream last night. Oh my goodness.” Bob Jones was there, and there are six or seven of us in a circle.

I said, “They were worshiping, and we went up. Everybody was falling under the power of God, but the only odd thing was my friend Don was there smiling, and he did not do anything.”

THE LORD IS COMING AS A FRIEND

Bob Jones said, “I told you this was going to happen. It is the Lord coming as a friend. This is a promise for what He is going to do.” Now, let’s look at divine poetry, as this is just odd. I am throwing it in because it is fun. We are talking, and I say, “Oh, my goodness.”

I said to Bob Jones, “That is what you said two months ago when you saw the vision, and that is what happened to Bob Scott a few weeks ago. It was the Lord. This was the most dramatic dream I have ever had. Amazing.” We are sitting there, five or six of us, and Mark Hendrickson points this out.

We are at the school stage, it is at the end of May, and they have had their school play, and the congregation is starting to come in. Mark Hendrickson says, “Look. Look.” I look down, and I am standing on what must have been the stage manager’s position for the school play. A big two-foot block letters in tape: “D-O-N.” I am standing on the *D* and the *N*. I look down and I say, “Ahhhh!” I am standing right on *DON*. Bob Jones says, “That speaks of just the poetry of the Lord.” My guess is that I will probably meet that guy someday. He will say, “Oh, my name is Don. I used to do the stage production back in high school.”

I will say, “What school? What year?” Oh my goodness. Just the way the Lord works, I am sure I will probably meet that guy someday. But, I just assume the Lord was smiling and just thinking, “This was My idea.”

The Lord was saying, “I love it when I make you smile.” That is just how I read that tape thing. I do not know what the tape thing meant. Beloved, presence worship is coming. People get touched in worship services now. I love it. I am not just waiting for tomorrow. I love it. I get touched in services many times for five and ten

minutes. There comes a beautiful tenderness, a weeping, an impartation, and inspiration. It is not just for tomorrow, but I tell you there is a measure far beyond anything we have ever imagined that is coming.

OCTOBER 5, 1990: FULLY EXPERIENCING GOD’S POWER

Roman numeral III. This is a very serious one. I am in Cardiff, Wales. I am traveling with John Wimber and Paul Cain, which would have been John Wimber’s largest month of ministry in terms of numerical response that I know of. He had five big conferences and satellite conferences in thirty days in England with 50,000 people registered for the conferences. The London one had 8,000 people, and the conferences were all throughout Great Britain. The Vineyard [Vineyard Christian Fellowship] came in and just filled the land with these conferences for thirty days.

It is the very first day, we are all excited, we are in Wales, and there is a buzz. All the ministries are talking about the Anglicans, the Catholics, the Presbyterians, and the house churches. All the streams of the Body of Christ are coming. It was quite an amazing thirty days. But it was the first night of this. I remember at four o’clock in the morning at Cardiff, Wales, I woke up. We went to Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. Then, we went back to the middle of England, to the Midlands. Then, we went down to the Docklands in London for these conferences, plus we attended many satellite conferences on Mondays, Tuesdays, and Wednesdays. What a thirty days!

But, on the first day, October 5, 1990, I am in my hotel room and I have a trance. Now, here is how I define a trance, because a trance is different than a dream—not that you have to know the distinctions. It still works even if you do not put them in categories. But a trance—the way I understand it—is that you are in a dream-like experience, but you hear everything in the natural happening around you.

So, the Lord was standing in front of me in a dream experience, but I heard everything around me. It was the strangest thing. I cannot interact with my environment, but I hear everything that is happening. I hear cars (I am in a hotel room). I hear people. It is four in the morning. I could hear everything, but the Lord is standing in front of me in a dream state, and I am thinking, “I am trying to see the people, but I see Him.” It is an odd thing. That is what a trance is. And He stands in front of me.

“NO ONE WITH A CONTROL SPIRIT CAN FULLY EXPERIENCE MY KINGDOM”

Paragraph A. He looks in my eyes with sternness, and He says this: “No one with a control spirit can fully experience My kingdom.” He meant the power of the kingdom. What He means by a control spirit is a possessive spirit—that was the highlight. He was talking about leadership. He warned against people who own their people. They try to own everything: “It is my stuff. It is my people. It is my reputation. It is mine. Do not mess with me.” The Lord says a control spirit, a spirit of possessiveness. I understand intuitively, instantly, that it means possessiveness in religious opinions—meaning against others.

People with a control spirit will say, “That group is so off-base. They do not get it. I get it.” Those were the two descriptions that the Lord gave me. Now, I would have thought a control spirit meant something different, but that was how He made it crystal clear, and I am going with those definitions.

“ALL PERSONAL RIGHTS MUST BE RELINQUISHED”

Paragraph B. His second sentence: He said, “All personal rights have to be relinquished. All of them must be given over to Me. All of them—your own right to be honored. You have to give up your right to look good

when you obey Me. It all must be relinquished.” It was that sentence that really strengthened my heart. It was out of the power of that sentence where I began to say in the IHOP–KC world, but I reference this: “our copyright is the right to copy.” I am not saying that everyone who has a copyright is violating this, but I said, “Lord, you looked at me face to face and said to relinquish everything. I am not messing with this.”

When I have leaders come and visit us, and when I talk to the leaders in the city-wide pastors meetings, I tell them, “You can recruit anyone at anytime at IHOP–KC and never ask me. They are not mine.” Trust me, it is this experience that I am thinking about. The right of IHOP–KC is that you can recruit anybody.

My own personal policy is: “My copyright is the right to copy. Anybody can have any of my stuff and boldly use it as their own.” The Lord meant it when He looked me in the eyes. He said, “I want you to know this, all personal rights must be relinquished if you are going to operate in the higher dimensions of My power.”

Of course, this is like what the Lord told Bob Jones that they couldn’t use the healing anointing for their own money, to manipulate people for immorality, or to just open doors for their own pride. They have to be under a strict obedience, a banner of obedience, and a restraint.

“I HAVE A CONTROVERSY WITH MY PEOPLE”

The Lord says to me the third sentence. I am looking Him right in the eyes, and I feel like it is happening in the natural, but I cannot see the room, though I can hear everything. I can only see Him. He says to me, “I have a controversy with My people.” This is so uncomfortable in that He wants me to say that. Now, we are going to talk to thousands of people in these big conferences. I am the junior guy on the team. I am probably the youngest preacher on the team, though I never did a survey. It is John Wimber’s platform. It is in England, and I am the one being charged with heresies by different guys who rose up against me, and many around England are talking about the Kansas City controversy.

I tell the Lord, “I cannot talk about a controversy. I am the one that is under suspicion.” John Wimber was telling them all, “Mike Bickle is biblical, he is godly, he is an A, B, C, D teacher type of guy. These false charges are not true.” He was saying this at many of these different meetings when we went over to England.

We would have leadership meetings, and I would tell the Lord, “I cannot say God has a controversy because I am the guy on trial.” The Lord does not really care. I mean it. He said, “You will say, ‘I have a controversy with My people.’” And He meant the leaders in the Church of England.

I said, “Oh! This is going to be terrible. They are all fifty, sixty, seventy bishops, leaders, or cardinals. I am a little whippersnapper; I am just Wimber’s little guy who he is bailing out of trouble. There is no way.” But, the Lord said in essence with His eyes, “You will do this.” It is funny now, but it was terrible then.

THE LORD WANTS HIS PEOPLE BACK FOR HIMSELF AND OWNERSHIP OF HIS CHURCH

The Holy Spirit says the earth is the Lord’s. Everything. He wants His Church. He wants His people back. He wants the ownership of the ministry, the buildings, the money, the databases, and most of all, the people. He wants it all. They are to be completely His—not part His. I am really touched by this.

So, now the trance lifts, and the strangest thing happens: the Holy Spirit hits me, touches me, and my body begins to just shake and wail under the power of the Holy Spirit. I had never had that happen before. It is the

strangest thing. My arm is shaking. I am saying, “I have seen guys do this at meetings, but I have never done this.”

I remember I take my left hand, and I grab my right hand, and I say, “What is happening?” My whole body is hit by the power of God and is just shaking. When the power of God comes, sometimes it is just like electricity and fire. My whole body was just consumed. That happens for a few minutes, and then it lifts. That was four in the morning. Now, let’s say it is 4:30am. I get up, go downstairs, and I say, “I have got to figure out what just happened.” So, John and Paul Cain come, and I tell John. He said, “I want you to share it.”

I said, “Well, John, I am thinking.”—I am in my low thirties, and he is in his fifties—“You are the senior guy here, I would submit this revelation to you in the spirit of humility, so you would be the one in the apostolic authority.”

He said, “No, you share it.” I want to add this as a strange point of humor. I met Bob Jones when he was fifty-three. I am fifty-four now. I was in my twenties, and he was fifty-three. Additionally, I met Wimber when he was fifty-three. I was in my late twenties, early thirties, and I thought that they were both like seventy. I really did. So, I get what is happening when you look at me. I am fifty-four years old. I am older than John Wimber, and Bob Jones at that time when they first met me. I just want to make a note to the young people that I get it. I get what you are thinking.

SHARING THE LORD’S WARNING IN SCOTLAND

OK. I go to the conference in Edinburgh, Scotland with a couple thousand, and John says, “Share it.” It is an afternoon session. I get up, and I just simply share the story. I looked down, as I am intimidated. I am in a foreign land with all of these older leaders, and I am the one who is under suspicion. I was just kind of reading my notes, and then I lowered my voice and said, “And the Lord has a controversy with the leaders in this nation.”

So, I actually said it; in this experience, the Holy Spirit said, “I am going to release power. I am going to confront this controlling spirit with power.” So, I said, “Anybody who would like prayer, just come on up.” So, they come up, and this is truly a remarkable thing in terms of my ministry experience. Let’s say that there are 2,000 to 3,000 people at the conference, and 200 or 300 come up. I just said, “Lord, touch them.” That was it. I just stood there, and the power of God starts hitting people. I am talking about grown men and leaders with their church uniforms on (the collars and this and that). It was good. I appreciate their collars. They are on the floor though with their collars. I am talking about forty or fifty of them. Demons are coming out of them. They are growling, rolling, and throwing up, and the power knocked people three rows back. I am looking up there, and I just said one thing, “Lord, touch them.” I did not talk during the ministry time.

It was like that one dream that I had—that presence worship thing, except it was not worship. I was watching people thrown backwards with nobody laying hands on them, and demons coming out. It was completely amazing to me. The Lord said, “I am going to deal with this with power.”

So, then we went to London in the next week or two, and John says, “Share it in London.” I thought, “No.” He said, “Share what you shared in Edinburgh.” Again, there were 8,000 people at the London meeting, and most of them are in leadership at some level. It was mostly a leadership event, although certainly it was more than that, but that is what was on my mind.

They came forward, and I said the same thing, “And the Lord says that He has a controversy with His leaders in England. He says, ‘Let My people go.’” I muttered it. I am guessing 500 to 1,000 people come up. Same thing happened. I do not pray. I just say, “Lord, touch them,” because I remembered what happened in Edinburgh. Then, the same thing happened. Demons were coming out of people. I would just look, and it was like the wind of the Lord came through; four, five, six, eight people all just fell out under the power of the Holy Spirit.

I was thinking, “What is going on?” So, I talked to Bob Jones, and he did not know anything about this. He is in America. Right off the airplane, I talked to him. He said, “I saw you, and the Lord showed me that He took you up on Jacob’s ladder. He told you that He would release power to deal with the Jacob spirit, the swindler spirit. There are a lot of guys in the leadership in the Body of Christ who have a wrong spirit, and God is not just going to woo them. He is going to confront them with power.”

He said, “You wait and see.”

I responded, “Bob, I saw that last week with my own eyes.”

Bob said, “You wait and see where this is going and the hour when the Lord enforces this.”

MAY 7, 1990: I WILL USE THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE

Roman numeral IV. Paragraph A. May 7, 1990. I saw the Lord in a dream, and now this time, He is smiling. The omniscient God says, “How are you?” If you have theology problems, do not challenge Jesus. “How are you?” He asks smiling. He said, “Put your hands out.” He is smiling. I am trembling in my spirit. I am standing in front of the Lord. I do not know what to do. I do not know what to think. I do not know what is happening. I put my hand out, and He begins to touch my hands. Then, the power of God begins to hit my hand. He says to me, “I am going to use the hands of this people.” He is talking about you.

He puts His hands in mine, and He says, “I am going to use the hands of this people.” I woke up overwhelmed just with joy. I thought, “Wow. He is smiling. In power, He is going to use us.”

Bob Jones called me an hour later, and he says, “The Lord visited you last night.”

I said, “Yes.”

Bob Jones said, “He showed me that He visited you last night, and He told me to simply say this to you, ‘Hold onto what He said to you. Hold onto it.’” Now, I did not know why God would speak to a prophetic man to tell me to hold onto something because I was thinking the power of God would start happening in an extreme way right then, but now I know that over the years He is saying, “Do not ever let go. Hold onto this. I am going to use the hands of these people.” Now, God is using our hands right now, Beloved, we need to even press in more right now for all the works of the kingdom. But, I am telling you that there is a significant increase that is coming.

MY FAITH NEEDED TO BE STRENGTHENED

Paragraph B. This is just a point of observation, and maybe this is more for me than it is for you because it builds my faith. But, three times in all the years, the Lord has touched my hands; all three times, the next time I

talked to Bob Jones, he told me he saw it in a vision. I did not tell him anything. All three of the times, on his own initiative without me saying anything, Bob said, “I saw the Lord and he touched you.” I am thinking, “Why is this?” I was just in that place of wanting to understand. All I can get is the Lord saying, “I gave it to a prophetic person so that your faith would be built, and so you would know I insist on you believing this. I insisted on it so much so to touch you is one thing, but I spoke to a prophet in the night in a dream to tell him what he did not know. I told him the very next time you talk to him, to confirm this just to build your faith. I want to you to know it is really going to happen.” This is all I can conclude from this.

PAUL CAIN’S OPEN VISION OF THE STADIUMS

Roman numeral V. The Paul Cain stadium vision: this is one of my favorites. Paul Cain claims that he saw an open vision like a movie screen in front of him some 100 times. Again, that is not an actual number, but I have heard him say, “I have seen this like 100 times.” In the stadium, he sees almost a Technicolor film like a screen, and he sees an announcer at the back of the stadium. He is showing the camera like an anchorman. They are showing it and saying, “This great event. Look at this. The stadium was filled with thousands on the outside trying to get in.”

And the announcer said, “There is no news tonight, but good news. Look at what is happening in this stadium. They have gone three days and three nights without food or water or change of clothing.” The same worship team was up front. Supernaturally, they have gone three straight days, and the stadium is filled. It is presence worship. It is not even preachers preaching. It is just worship and power hitting them, and the stadium is filled. The football area is filled. The people on the outside are trying to get in. It goes night and day and the glory is being released. After the worship team leaves after three full days—could you imagine singing for hours? Could you imagine singing eight hours? Could you imagine singing twelve hours? It did not say they were singing the whole time. They might have been playing.

I do not know what this means, but Paul said, “I saw it over and over and the dead were being raised. Limbs were growing out. The paralytics were walking out of wheelchairs and thousands were coming to the Lord, and the anchorperson said, ‘Nobody knows who they are on the platform.’”

These singers and musicians were mostly young people. The anchorperson said, “They seem nameless and faceless. Nobody knows anything about them, and their eyes are closed. They are just singing up to heaven.” That is when Paul Cain began to talk about presence worship. He said, “That is going to be a primary feature of the activity of the Lord before the Lord returns.”

Those of you who are new with us, this will not mean much to you, but for some of you who have been around for a while, I am not saying this for sentiment. I am saying this for strategic understanding of God’s strategic plan. This was very significant what happened, and it matters to our future. It was not just something that happened, and “Hey, that was neat. It is fun. It is good to remember.” It has a strategic purpose even in our future.

SOVERIGN CONNECTION WITH JOHN WIMBER

Roman numeral VI. Paragraph A. This is a very remarkable scenario. In January 1984, Bob Jones comes to me, and he said, “The Lord visited me, and He said that there is a ministry thirty-five miles southeast of L.A. and we are going to connect to them.”

I said, “Thirty-five miles south?”

He said, “Yes.”

I said, “Who?”

He said, “I do not know, but as we have a banner over us called prophetic intercession,” and that does not mean that that is all we do. But, it means that there is an abundant grace. There is an exaggerated focus, or a heightened focus of Holy Spirit power in those two areas. We have got to do all the mandates of the kingdom. Bob said, “They have a grace over them, an abundant grace called compassion and worship.”

I said, “OK. Who?”

He said, “I do not know. We will meet them in the Lord’s time. Do not even think about it.” The Lord wants compassion, worship, and their worship is intimacy worship. That is what they were famous for. Vineyard worship was so strong in the 80s and 90s, and I have not kept up with where it is at today on the world scene, but it was really prominent in the 80s and 90s.

Vineyard worship was mostly focused on intimacy and the Father’s heart. The tender heart of “I love you, God.” I remember when I first went to a Vineyard conference, I was struck because they would go an hour with just simple love songs, and thousands of people would be just focused for an hour at a time—nothing intense or heavy, but just wooed by the love of God. I thought, “Wow, this is remarkable.” I had never seen that before when I went there, and that is what the Lord meant by worship.

COMPASSION AND WORSHIP

Bob Jones meant that there is an intimacy dimension, and the compassion means healing. It means healing by compassion because there is healing that comes through faith and healing that comes through compassion. They operate together, but compassion is like a passion-based healing ministry.

I am talking about signs and wonders because that is what the Vineyard was famous for in their healing ministry—their signs and wonders. That is why John Wimber was so well known in that hour. I considered John Wimber to be one of the most prominent leaders in the Western world in the 1980s and 1990s. He would call leadership meetings in Frankfurt, and 7,000 pastors gathered. I do not know anybody who could call a meeting for four days and have 7,000 pastors show up. He went to Melbourne, Australia, and the same thing happened. Then, 7,000 came who were mostly leaders. He had this anointing for leaders everywhere.

In England, there were 8,000 people, and the majority were leaders. They would come for four days and take notes, and he would tell them how to operate in the Holy Spirit. It was truly a remarkable calling John Wimber had. He was a tremendous man of insight and wisdom and tenderness for God.

JUNE 1984, I ATTENDED THE FIRST CONFERENCE BY JOHN WIMBER

Paragraph B. I had never heard of the Vineyard, and six months later in June, a guy said, “Hey, there is this healing conference in California. Do you want to go?”

I said, “Healing? I want to operate more in healing. Yes. Let’s do it. I had this promise the year before that no disease known to man will stand in Jesus’ name. I want to learn more about healing.”

John Wimber said, “These guys are being anointed in healing.” So, I went there to Anaheim, California, in June 1984, and there were 3,000 to 5,000 people jammed into this building. I thought, “What?” I had never heard of any of the people. I was at the back of the room and just tender worship was going on for an hour. I thought, “This is remarkable.” John Wimber comes up, and he starts talking. I remember the thing that struck me. He said, “Some of our main values are worship and compassion.” I caught that instantly. He said, “The compassion is for touching the heart of Jesus. That is when the signs and wonders happen the most. That is what we have seen in our midst.”

I said, “Worship and compassion. This could be the place.” So, I ask the usher. I say, “How far is L.A. from here?”

He said, “Well, we are about thirty-five miles southeast from L.A.”

I said, “Wow.” So, I get home, and I talk to Bob Jones. I said, “Bob, I think I found them. Then, he prayed about it, and he said, “Yes, this is the group.”

I say, “What do we do?”

He said, “Absolutely nothing. Do not do anything.”

I said, “OK.”

He said, “The Lord has the timing. Just let it unfold.” So, 1984 goes by, and onto 1985, 1986, and 1987.

BOB JONES HEARS THE AUDIBLE VOICE OF GOD THAT JOHN WIMBER WILL CALL

Paragraph C. In October 1987, it is almost four years later. Bob says, “I heard the audible voice of the Lord this morning in a dream. He said that John Wimber is going to call you in January. In three months, he is going to call you, and I am telling you now just so you are getting ready. He will call you on his own.”

I said, “OK.” The reason that was important, and the reason that I took it so seriously is I had this commitment in my heart not to travel, and I had to know for sure that it was the Lord. The Lord spoke to me clearly not to travel. Bob Jones said, “John Wimber is calling you in three months, and you are going to connect with him. And in three months, in January 1988, he is going to call you, and the Lord says, ‘Go, and take it very seriously. Go and learn. It is going to be a very important thing.’”

Bob is explaining to me with urgency how very important this is. I do not think there is much chance that John Wimber is just going to call me on the phone to chat one day. He is an extremely busy man and sought after across the whole Western world. That Saturday night in January, Diane answers the phone. It is late at night.

She said, “Yes, he is here.”

I said, “Who?” because it is late.

She said, “It is a guy named John Wimber.”

I say, “Hello?”

He said, “Hello. Mike Bickle? John Wimber.” It is January.

I answer, “Hi John. What is happening?” I am startled.

He said, “A friend of mine named Jack Deere is a professor at a seminary; he gave me a couple of your tapes.” He said, “You were telling these stories about these prophets and a guy named Bob Jones.” He was hearing the prophetic history from before. He said, “Are they true?”

I said, “Yes, they are.”

He said, “I believe you.” He said, “The Holy Spirit talked to me as I was listening to these tapes. We have got a staff meeting with about 150 people, and we go on a retreat for three days. The Holy Spirit spoke to me, and He said this. It is a spiritual retreat. It is not just a relaxation time. We have a nine o’clock session, a two o’clock session, and an evening session. There are three long sessions like a conference, and we want our people to be touched. He said, “The Holy Spirit spoke to me and told me to give you all nine sessions. The conference will be three a day for three days. I know I do not know you, but He told me and I obey Him. I know His voice. Will you come?”

I answered, “Yes. When?”

He said, “Well, that is kind of the tricky thing. It is Tuesday.”

I answered, “OK, so Tuesday, I am there.” I will bring my partner, Noel Alexander, with me and another one of our leaders. So, I talk, and I just tell them intercession and prophetic. Bob Jones said to just tell them the banners: prophetic intercession. Do not try to be profound. Just tell them what you tell the people in Kansas City. Just forget who they are.”

So, I just told them and after the three days, John Wimber said, “I know we are connected by the Holy Spirit.” Of course, I knew the Bob Jones story. I said, “Yes.”

He said, “This is very important.” He said, “My life is really busy. I have a lot going on around the world, but I know we are supposed to be connected.” So, I leave in January, and that is it: February, March, April, May, and June. Six months go by.

Paragraph D. Bob Jones comes on a Sunday morning, June 5, and he said, “Hey, has John Wimber called you since last January six months ago?”

I said, “No.”

He said, “Well, get ready. He is going to call you right away. Immediately. I think this week. I had a major encounter with the Lord last night. There is something very important coming right away. I would not be

surprised if it was this week. He is going to open three large doors, and the Lord says to go through all three of them.”

He said, “The Vineyard has 50,000 people in it, but John Wimber’s ministry impact right now is a million people. A million people are tracking with him around the Western world who are following his teaching.”

HOLY SPIRIT SEMINARY SEASON

Paragraph E. Bob Jones said, “This is going to be a seminary season that will last three years. It is a training time. You are going to receive impartation. It is going to be a time to receive. It is a time to learn way more than to give. It is going to last for three years. So it is June 1988 to June 1991.”

I said, “Wow. I really like John Wimber.”

He said, “I know. He is a wonderful man, but remember this. These three years are a warning, not a promise.”

I said, “How can it be a warning? He is a godly, dignified man who moves in power, walks in humility, and knows the Bible. The Holy Spirit said we are going to connect to him way back, four years ago. How could this be bad?”

He said, “No, no, it is good. But it is a warning, not a promise.”

I said, “Why?” He said, “Well, you are going to be on John Wimber’s platform before the whole world which is a million people.”

He said, “And you do not understand this, but you do not know how to come in and go out.”

A WARNING AND NOT A PROMISE: TO LEARN HOW “TO COME IN AND TO GO OUT”

That is the phrase he used. That is right from the life of David. Some of the kings of Israel would say that too, “that the king would come in and go out before the people.” He said, “You do not know how to come in and go out on a stage of a million people.”

I said, “OK, I do not know what that means.”

He said, “You do not know how to carry your heart. I do not think you are going to stay connected to the Lord in the way you are connected to Him now. You are going to have so many opportunities and so many people coming your way. You are going to have all kinds of negatives and positives, and it is a warning. But, the important reason that I am telling you this is because it is a training ground. This young adult movement, when it comes, this is a training ground now for years down the road. It will not be easy. You think it is going to be fun. It will not be easy. There will be jealousy stirred up and strife from your friends and your enemies at all different levels. You do not know how to operate at this level, but it is a season of training.”

SCOTLAND WITH JOHN WIMBER IN NOVEMBER 1988

Paragraph F. John Wimber calls me the next day on a Monday. “Hello, Mike?” He said, “I know it has been six months.” He said, “I really did not mean to make all these statements that we are connected back in January and then never talk to you again.”

I said, “John, it is totally cool. Trust me.”

He said, “Well, I was stirred up. I have three things I want you to do.”

I said, “Yes, yes, yes.”

He said, “Boy, you are easy.”

I said, “Not always.” And later, we laughed about that when he got to know Bob Jones and how Bob had said he would open three doors. I said, “I have never had that happen before where the guy called the next day and said it.” So, I went to Scotland with him.

He said, “We are going to spend a lot of time together at this conference because my friend Jack Deere tells me that you have all kinds of stories that you did not tell me in January. I want to hear every single one of them.” He said, “I love this stuff; we are coming to establish our friendship, but we are going to talk and you are going to tell me everything.” I am guessing it was a ten- or twelve-day trip. We had a big conference and three or four days in between, and we talked hours and hours and hours, story after story, over and over again. He said, “I want to meet these guys, Bob Jones and Paul Cain.”

I said, “OK, that would be easy. They would love to meet you.”

He said, “OK, you have told me these signs, these comets, and other things. Would you call them on the phone and ask them if there is going to be a sign?”

I said, “OK. I do not know if it works that way, but sure. I would love it.”

PAUL CAIN PROPHESED TWO EARTHQUAKES ACCURATELY AS CONFIRMATION

So, I talked to Paul Cain. Jack Deere and me talk to him, and Paul Cain is going to come visit a week later in December and John is excited. Paul Cain said, “Yes, here is the sign. The day that I come, there will be a local earthquake, and the day that I leave, there will be an international earthquake.”

John said, “Well, what day is he coming?”

Paul Cain said, “You pick the day.”

John says, “I pick the day and an earthquake is going to hit? That is odd.” So, he said, “OK, December 3, 1988.” I might be a day off. I am doing this by memory, but it is all documented, and I have got the notes here. The Vineyard magazine told the story. He said, “OK, come on December 3 and leave on December 8.”

Paul Cain said, “Here is the message. When I come, it is going to be Jeremiah 33:8 because there had been some troubles in the Vineyard and the Lord says Jeremiah 33:8. That He is going to give you fresh mercy, that He is going to touch you and give you mercy, mercy, mercy as in Jeremiah 33:8.”

John said, “Man, I am going to meet prophets, and there is going to be a sign and it is going to be all exciting.” So, December 3 comes, Paul Cain visits, and John Wimber calls me at home. It has been a week since our Scotland trip. I told him every story nearly. He calls up and he said, “Oh my gosh. Oh my gosh.”

I said, “What?”

He said, “It is happening now.”

I said, “What?”

He said, “He said on the day he came an earthquake would come, right? And he gave me Jeremiah 33:8. The earthquake came today at 3:38 in the morning.” He said, “I am paying attention.” And the day that Paul Cain left, there was the Soviet Armenian earthquake that killed approximately 50,000 people on the day that he left. Paul’s message was a very heavy message: “When these two ministries cross-pollinate, there will be an earthquake, a disturbance locally in John’s life and ministry, and it will go to the nations. It will cause a disturbance. It will be like an earthquake of people aroused in their anger, their jealousy, and their concerns.” He said, “It will be an earthquake, but the Lord’s glory will be on it.” I was thinking, “Oh, the earthquake has a message in it. Oh, that is intense.” Again, you can see the story documented there.

TRAVEL WITH JOHN WIMBER; CONTOVERSY OVER THE KANSAS CITY PROPHETS

Paragraph H. I traveled two or three conferences most months or many months a year. I was so tired. We went around the world. I spent so much time learning from John. Controversy broke out against Kansas City and against me. We had so many people visiting us around the nations, people getting excited, mad, and our church was stirred up. A lot of people were happy. A lot were sad, saying, “You are gone too much. What about me? How come I do not get to go with you?” Some of our leaders were upset that other leaders got to go. There was jealousy inside and jealousy outside.

Leaders in the city became jealous. Leaders in the nation were stirred up. “Why are you letting these heretic prophets in?” At one point and time, it was on the front cover: “The Kansas City Prophets Controversy” and was printed in most Christian magazines in the entire Western world. I have such a large profile of copies all over England.

“Kansas City Prophets Coming.” Australia, New Zealand, Hong Kong. I remember the one Anglican newspaper that went to fifty million people worldwide in the whole British world. “Prophets Come. Anglican Church Says They Are OK.” It was just everywhere.

I LOST MY FIRST LOVE

I came to John in the parking lot of Denver, Colorado, in June 1991. I said, “John, I have got to tell you something.” I said, “I am backslidden.”

He said, “What?” And he is thinking that I was involved in some scandalous thing.

I said, “No, no.” I said, “When I pray, my heart does not move. I used to weep almost every day in prayer and over the Word. I could feel tenderness. I do not have that tenderness. I do not have my time with the Lord. It is not the same.” I said, “I have to go back home because I am operating on automatic pilot.”

John said, “No, you are doing great.”

I said, “No, look John, my heart does not move any more. It did for years. It does not move when I get quiet with Him.” So, he blessed me, and those three years were over right there in June 1991. He blessed me, and the Lord wants us to learn from the turbulence of those years, from the wisdom of John Wimber, and from the impartation of the healing anointing. There are many lessons from those three years. Amen and amen.

Session 4: Joseph's Dungeon: The Power of the Spirit and Humility

I. WALKING IN HUMILITY IN MINISTRY

- A. This session will focus on the ***heart response of humility*** that God requires from those He entrusts with a greater measure of His Spirit. Humility expresses itself in *not drawing attention to ourselves* in ministry and in *bearing reproach* for standing boldly with what God is doing.

²⁹*“...learn from Me, for I am...lowly in heart [humble, meek].” (Mt 11:29)*

⁵*“Blessed are the meek [humble], for they shall inherit the earth.” (Mt. 5:5)*

- B. The Spirit releases power to exalt Jesus and not draw attention to the vessels that He uses (Jn. 16:14). One aspect of a “new expression” of Christianity includes honoring the Spirit’s leadership by refusing to resist or exaggerate what the Spirit is doing.

¹⁴*“He [Holy Spirit] will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.” (Jn. 16:14)*

- C. The Spirit is raising up “friend of the bridegroom-type” ministries who draw attention to Jesus. We must avoid being melodramatic in our ministry style as we lead ministry times and pray for people. Some become melodramatic after seeing a small measure of power in their ministry.

²⁹*“...the friend of the bridegroom...”³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease.” (Jn. 3:29-30)*

II. THE DAY OF PENTECOST (ACTS 2): A PATTERN FOR MINISTRY

- A. What the Spirit did in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost is a pattern of what He will do in many places in the end times. The manifestations of the Spirit include wind, fire, and “wine.”

²*Suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the house where they were sitting. ³Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. ⁴They were all filled with the Holy Spirit...¹³Others mocking said, “They are full of new wine.”...¹⁴Peter...said...¹⁵“For these are not drunk, as you suppose...” (Acts 2:2–15)*

- B. Wind speaks of the realm of miracles that involve angelic activity (Heb. 1:7; NAS “winds”). Fire speaks of impartation of God’s love and purity unto burning hearts (Acts 2:37; Lk. 24:32). Wine I have observed this to include healing emotional wounds or even preventing bitterness related to persecution. Sometimes it is a “sign” that validates a message (as at Pentecost; Acts 2:19). A sign by definition is rare, thus this “wine” is not given to form *a ministry culture*.

- C. Peter said “this is what was spoken” by Joel, and he connects it to “signs” in the earth (v. 19). Only two things are mentioned in this context—speaking in tongues and appearing as drunk. I do not believe that speaking in tongues made them appear as drunk, because the people marveled at them speaking so many languages (Acts 2:7, 12). I see appearing as drunk as a rare sign (v. 19).

¹⁵*“These are not drunk, as you suppose...”¹⁶But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel...¹⁷I will pour out of My Spirit...¹⁹I will show...signs in the earth...” (Acts 2:15-19)*

III. A VISION OF JOSEPH'S DUNGEON: A PROPHETIC PARABLE

- A. In May 1983, the Lord spoke of a season of spiritual drought on America that would break at a God-determined time. I had been asking Him, "How long until the spiritual drought breaks and the youth movement of singers and musicians begins?" In April 1984, God gave a partial answer.
- B. In April 1984, I heard God's audible voice say, ***"I have a message for you. Call Bob Jones."*** The fear of the Lord came upon me. Several hours later I spoke with Bob Jones.
- C. Bob said, *"I had a visitation from the Lord today that I am to share with you."* Bob saw an open vision—a parable related to a cupbearer and a baker in a dungeon with Joseph (Gen. 40:2-19). In his vision, Bob saw two men accused of having poison in their service to the king's family. They represented two types of ministry today—one has poison in its ministry, the other does not.
- ²***Pharaoh was angry with...the chief butler [cupbearer; NIV] and the chief baker.*** ³***So he put them in...prison, the place where Joseph was...*** ⁵***The butler and the baker...had a dream, both of them, each man's dream in one night...*** ¹²***Joseph said to him, "This is the interpretation..."*** ¹⁹***"Within three days Pharaoh will...hang you [the baker] on a tree."*** (Gen. 40:2-19)
- D. In Bob's parabolic vision (which has similarities to Genesis 40) the baker was killed, but the cupbearer was restored and went on to serve wine to the king's family. The Lord said that the ***poison in the baker's bread spoke of a ministry that did not promote humility in God's family.*** The bread in Bob's vision represented the ministry of the Word (speaking, singing, writing, etc.).
- E. The Lord told Bob that in His timing He would *remove the ministries* represented by the baker, because their bread was poisoned and ***did not promote humility*** in others.
- F. The Lord showed Bob that He would use the wine to reveal many hearts in the Body of Christ. The Lord was to both ***bless and test*** the Church in humility by releasing the "wine of the Spirit," and He would exalt His "cupbearers" to serve His "wine." However, they must minister rightly before the King's presence and not "serve the wine" in a way that promoted themselves and their ministries. The Lord told Bob that this blessing and testing was to ***"begin in ten years."***
- G. Some ***reject*** the ministry of the Spirit, and others ***exaggerate*** it. Both come from a root of pride. Some seek their ***identity in wisdom*** (orthodoxy) and reject the Spirit's ministry in a misapplied loyalty to the Word. Some seek their ***identity in power*** (manifestations) and want to be seen as more anointed and sensitive to the Spirit than others. Jesus wants us to find our identity in Him.
- H. The Lord showed us that in His global end-time purposes He would first release the "wine of the Spirit" to ***test*** His servants with humility ***before*** He released the wind and fire of the Spirit. The Lord told Bob that He would eventually remove the ministries that refuse to promote humility.
- I. *The ten-year period has at least two applications to us.* The international release of the "wine of the Spirit" began in Toronto in the spring of 1994, which was ten years after Bob received this vision in April 1984. A local release of the wine of the Spirit was released in our midst right after the ten-year anniversary of IHOPKC, which was in the fall of 2009.

- J. In the spring of 1994, the Lord poured out the “wine of the Spirit” in Toronto, using John and Carol Arnott, Randy Clark, and others. It was a move of God that changed many lives. There are many lessons to be learned from that season that are important for future waves of the Spirit.
- K. The subject of the Spirit’s manifestations ***tests God’s people with humility*** in three ways:
 Group 1: those who accept manifestations bear reproach for it and must persevere with humility
 Group 2: those who exaggerate manifestations to draw attention to self must humble themselves
 Group 3: those who resist manifestations because of unfamiliarity with them must be teachable
- L. There is a God-orchestrated “stigma” on the Spirit’s ministry of power (2 Cor. 12:7). We must not draw back in the fear of man from what the Spirit is doing, even with strange manifestations.
⁷Lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted... (2 Cor. 12:7)
- M. We must never manipulate people so that they will “manifest” so that our ministry looks more “anointed” in order to gain praise or affirmation from people who celebrate such things.
⁴³For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. (Jn. 12:43)
- N. Elijah challenged the prophets of Baal to a test to see whose God would answer by fire (1 Kgs. 18). The prophets of Baal worked themselves into a frenzy to cause their gods to answer. Elijah poured water on the altar in confidence that the Lord did not need any “help” to answer by fire. God spoke to Elijah not in the wind, earthquake, or fire, but in a still small voice (1 Kgs. 19:12).
²⁸They cried aloud, and cut themselves...until the blood gushed out...²⁹They prophesied...³³[Elijah] said, “Fill four waterpots with water, and pour it on the... wood.” (1 Kgs. 18:28–33)
¹¹... the LORD was not in the earthquake; ¹²and after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice. (1 Kgs. 19:11–12)
- O. We must only seek the genuine work of the Spirit. It is easy to manipulate and teach people to “manifest” in the flesh by *describing, modeling, and rewarding* “manifestations.”
- P. The Spirit is quenched when we promote fleshly manifestations or reject genuine manifestations. We are to ***test and examine all*** that is presented as prophecy or as the work of the Spirit. In our zeal for the Spirit’s activity, we are to discern (by testing) that which is excellent or genuine.
¹⁹Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰Do not despise prophecies. ²¹Test all things... (1 Thes. 5:19–21)
⁹I pray that your love may abound...in knowledge and all discernment, ¹⁰that you may approve [test] the things that are excellent [genuine work the Spirit]... (Phil. 1:9-10)
- Q. We are to be childlike in faith, which includes freely receiving from God and learning from others with a teachable spirit. We are ***not*** to be childish in perspective or in conducting ourselves without the restraints of love. Children draw attention to themselves.
³⁴“...unless you...become as little children...you will by no means enter the kingdom.” (Mt. 18:3)
²⁰Do not be children in understanding...in understanding be mature... (1 Cor. 14:20)

IV. THINGS I LEARNED FROM JOHN WIMBER: BE SUPERNATURALLY NATURAL

- A. In January 1984 Bob Jones told me that God was going to connect us with a movement based about 35 miles southeast of Los Angeles, which had a banner in the spirit over them called ***"compassion and worship."*** He was referring to the Vineyard Ministries in Anaheim, California, under John Wimber (1934–1997). The Lord called the ***"prophetic and intercession"*** of Kansas City to cross-pollinate with the "compassion and worship" of the Vineyard Ministries.
- B. In October 1987, Bob prophesied that John Wimber would call me in January 1988. In January, John invited me to speak to his staff. On June 5, 1988, Bob prophesied that John would call to open three doors. It was to be a ***"Holy Spirit seminary season"*** that would last three years.
- C. ***Dial down emotionally:*** John emphasized John 5:19 in his healing model. We quiet our soul to listen and discern the impressions of the Spirit when we pray for people. ***Agreement*** with the Spirit is the key, rather than trying to "shout down the power" and stir up emotional fervor.
¹⁹"The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do..." (Jn. 5:19)
- D. ***Linger:*** The Spirit will show us more as we wait, with less talking and more listening to Him.
- E. ***Humility:*** We must avoid being melodramatic when we pray for people.
- F. ***Speak out the impressions:*** We must give expression to the impressions the Spirit gives us.
- G. ***Weakness:*** We pray for people regardless of how we feel. It is worth our time and effort to lay hands on the sick. We value God's power even when it is released in small measures.

V. HUMILITY: ESTABLISHING A CULTURE OF HONOR

- A. It is important that we honor others in pursuing the ministry of the Spirit and do not yield to an elite spirit. We love God by honoring all the people that He calls and who are dear to Him.
- B. The Spirit requires that we dwell together in a ***culture of honor***. God's blessing flows when we honor others. The Spirit desires to establish a culture of honor and humility in His kingdom.
- C. We must honor the whole Body of Christ and the work of the Spirit in all the different streams of the Body (Baptist, Nazarene, Presbyterian, Anglican, Episcopal, Charismatic, Catholic, etc.)
- D. We must have a deep sense of our need for others, along with a sense of the inadequacies and shortcomings in our own life and ministry. It is not okay to be removed or isolated from others.
- E. Born-again believers who agree on the ***main and plain issues of faith*** must walk in a spirit of honor, even while disagreeing about various ministry values and focuses. The main and plain issues of faith include salvation by faith, the authority of Scripture, walking out the two great commandments, evangelizing the lost, and working to transform our cities and disciple nations.

Session 5 Apostolic Preaching, the Gift of Intercession, and the Harvest

I. THE RELATIONSHIP OF ANOINTED PREACHING AND THE SPIRIT OF PRAYER

- A. There is a dynamic relationship between anointed intercession and anointed preaching. Both require a supernatural works of the Spirit in and through us. Jesus promised that the Spirit would supernaturally convict the people of sin. Such anointed preaching that supernaturally pierces the heart in a deep way is even more powerful than raising the dead. It is rare in the Church today.
- ⁸ *He [Holy Spirit] will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and judgment (Jn. 16:8)*
- B. Throughout history, when the spirit of conviction has been fully manifest, the Word took hold of the hearts of people until they were powerfully converted as seen in Acts 2 and Acts 19.
- ³⁷ *When they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter..."What shall we do?"*
³⁸ *Peter said, "Repent..."*⁴¹ *that day about three thousand souls were added to them.* ⁴² *They continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine...*⁴³ *Fear came on every soul (Acts 2:37-43)*
- ¹⁰ *All who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks...²⁰ So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed [throughout all Asia] (Acts 19:10, 20)*
- C. I have been a student of the power of conviction through history. Supernatural conviction can be released many ways such as through preaching, singing, writing, drama, media productions, etc.
- D. My favorite preachers in history are David Brainerd (1718-1747); Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758); George Whitefield (1714-1770) and John Wesley (1703–1791). These lived during the First Great Awakening in America (1730-1755). I highly esteem Charles Finney (1792-1875) who preached during the Second Great Awakening (1790-1840) and John G. Lake (1870-1935). The east coast and England were set ablaze by apostolic preaching in the First Great Awakening.
- E. I read the biographies of these men over and over. Their stories gave me a vision in my early twenties to be used by God to bring unbelievers to salvation with supernatural conviction. This vision has helped me to continue through the years with fasting and prayer.
- F. I read Brainerd's biography near daily for almost 5 years. I noticed a cause-effect dynamic in the grace of God in Brainerd's ministry. When God granted him supernatural grace in prayer with groaning (Zech. 12:10; Rom. 8:26), then power on his preaching followed. This was related each time to evangelism. He wrote of lacking power in his preaching when his prayer life lacked power. He embraced more ardent fasting, prayer, and connection to God until power came back on his prayer times. I set my vision to have supernatural intercession unto anointed preaching.

- G. The well known story Brainerd lying in the snow for several hours under the burden of travail touched me. He sweat so much that the snow melted around him as he coughed up blood because of his tuberculosis. The next day, when he preached to unbelievers, the power of God fell on them. Even when He preached through a drunken interpreter, God's power fell on his Native American audience. His converts were so devoted because of getting saved with such power.
- H. He died of tuberculosis when he was only 29 years old. Jonathan Edwards described young David Brainerd as having piety, purity, and abandonment to God second to no man in that day.
- I. Jonathan Edwards preached the famous sermon, *Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God*. He read it by candlelight in the evening meetings, yet people wailed under the conviction of sin.
- J. George Whitefield and John Wesley were operating in the same power of conviction in England. George Whitefield was only 22 years old when he spoke regularly to crowds well over ten thousand people. As the power of God descended on them, they cried out for mercy.
- K. Charles Finney was a lawyer who baptized with fire in his preaching. In 1857, he preached in New York City and claimed to have seen 500,000 new converts in eight weeks or 60,000 a week.
- L. We have a mandate to raise up young men and women with vision for apostolic preaching. This is different from that measure of authority that is inherent on any who will speak the Word.
- M. In the spring of 1982 in St. Louis, ***God showed me the relationship of anointed intercession to anointed preaching to win new souls.*** One Saturday night in March, for the first time, a spirit of travail sovereignly fell on me in a prayer time. I wept for souls for almost one hour. I said to myself, "This is what Brainerd experienced. Tomorrow I will see if an unusual release of grace to win souls is on my Sunday morning message." It was a "holy experiment" in the grace of God. The next morning as I preached, about 100-200 people were weeping during my message. I could hear their soft cries as I preached. During our altar calls, we often had one or two people get saved each Sunday. On this day about 20 unbelievers came forward and wept at the altar.
- N. Two months later in May 1982, the same thing happened again to me during my Saturday night prayer time with almost the exact same results during my Sunday morning message.
- O. In Kansas City on April 3, 1983, at 6:00am I was preparing for my Easter Sunday message. Suddenly, I began to travail in prayer for the lost souls that would be at the Easter service. It lasted for about two hours. I drove to the church weeping for souls. At about 9:00am, the spirit of travail came on me again for another hour. The leaders shouted through my office door that the 10:00am service was starting. The grace of prayer continued on me past 11:00am. My eyes were slightly swollen from weeping. I was late in getting to the pulpit to preach. However, my message was unusually oppressed. I was confused. I invited people to come forward to be saved. No one came. Five minutes later, about 100 people were talking and mingling at the altar area.

- P. Among the people, I saw three visitors standing in the altar area with their eyes closed praying. When I put my hand on the first man, he instantly fell to the ground and wept openly. He cried, "Jesus, have mercy on me." I went to a lady who was praying with her eyes closed and said, "Would you like prayer?" She nodded. I put my hand on her and she fell to the ground weeping and groaning, "God, forgive me, give me mercy." The same thing happened to the third person.
- Q. Bob Jones was speaking to six people sitting in chairs at the back of the sanctuary. Bob said to me, "You have had quite a day today. I saw it all last night in a vision. The Lord set you up to go fishing today. You were in a little fishing boat with the Lord. You were excited because the Lord put a net in the boat. You grabbed the net for a big catch today, but the Lord grabbed your hand, and said, 'You can't throw the net today' (*the net refers to mass evangelism*). You were disappointed. He gave you a fishing hook and you knelt down at the side of the boat, and made three strokes in the water and pierced three fish through their heart. It was very powerful."
- R. The Lord told me to tell you that ***He will give this youth movement 1,000 times more power to pierce hearts*** than you had today. They will be authorized to use His net. The nets will be full. The Lord told me that He set you up to understand this vision. Do not leave the place of praying for souls. ***The Lord will send you 5,000 young people with a vision for apostolic preaching.***

II. JULY 1988 AND GOD'S PROMISE TO DRAW US AS IN JOHN 6:44

- A. In July 1988, Bob Jones spoke at a Bible study one Saturday night. I was not there. He said, "Tonight is going to be a big night for Mike. He will receive a visitation from an angel who will give him a ***promise about intercession and souls from the gospel of John***. He may not even know that an angel visited him." At 2:30am that morning, I was awakened from a sound sleep. I instantly began to travail in prayer for the harvest in Kansas City for an hour. It was a sudden, sovereign work of the Spirit similar to what happened to me on Easter Sunday in 1983.
- B. The Spirit spoke to me, "I will supernaturally anoint you in prayer and will release the harvest in your midst. He said ***"I will draw them"*** (Jn. 6:44). "First, I will draw the intercessors into the anointing of prayer, then I will draw the harvest in great numbers through them." I understood that it would be as much of a sovereign work of His Spirit as me waking up from a sound sleep to experience the anointing of prayer. The next day I spoke what the Spirit said to me from John 6. Several told me what Bob said the night before about me preaching from John on that day.

III. NOEL IS COMING: MARCH 1984

- A. On March 20, 1984, Bob heard the audible voice of the Lord, "Noel is coming. Noel is coming." So, that night at our Tuesday evening service he said, "Noel is coming, Noel is coming." Then he told me to lay hands on the songbirds (singers) to release the prophetic song in our midst. Julie Meyer and JoAnn McFatter sang their first prophetic songs. They each sang five songs.

- B. On Friday March 30, I met Noel at a pastors' prayer meeting, then again at 10:00pm that night. On Saturday March 31, Noel and I went on a public march in protest against the oppression of Soviet Jews and then we went to Bob Jones' house. *(On Sunday April 1, there was a picture of me and Noel in the Kansas City Star related to the article about the march for the Soviet Jews).*
- C. While driving to Bob Jones' home, Noel told me how God visited him in Colorado Springs at a vast valley of flowers and said, "The number of flowers that you see represents the number of souls that you will lead into My kingdom. Take off your shoes for this place is holy."
- D. When we arrived, Bob asked, "What's your name?" He said, "Noel Alexander." Bob had an old envelope in his hand. Years before he had written on it: ***"When Major General Alexander comes, it will begin the government of this movement."*** Some of Bob's friends later told us, "We have been waiting for Major General Alexander for years."
- E. Then Bob said to Noel, "I am going to put a mirror in front of you. You are like a man standing before a vast field of flowers that speaks of the number of people that you will lead into the kingdom. Let us take our shoes off for this day is holy."
- F. In December of 1984, Noel had a prophetic dream in which the Lord showed him that the day is coming when 7,000 people a week will be saved in our midst.

IV. THE BUS WITH SEVEN WINDOWS: A PROMISE OF THE GREAT HARVEST

- A. In July of 1988, Bob had a vision of a bus which spoke of the young adult movement and the magnitude of the harvest and its link to intercessory giving with a spirit of generosity and faith.
- B. ***Bob described the vision:*** Jesus was driving a bus with seven windows on each side. At first, nobody recognized that He was the driver. He was driving really fast when going downhill and around curves, and really slowly when going up hills. Many who were watching the bus from the road were saying, "They are driving far too fast. They will surely go off a cliff." The people riding in the bus said, "We are driving far too slowly. It seems like we will never get there."
- C. The Lord said, "You will not go over the cliff no matter what your accusers say." There were many accusations and complaints on the journey as the Lord was testing the faith and patience of all who were involved. Bob said, "Let me tell you something about the way the Lord drives the bus. That Man has the most unique ideas in His leadership. There is hardly anyone that would agree with Him if they really knew what He was doing. If they really knew the journey that He was taking them on, almost every leadership group would vote against it. They would not go downhill so fast nor would they go uphill so slowly. They would do it just the opposite."
- D. In vision, the Lord gave Noel Alexander \$1,000 and said, ***"Sow this money into the harvest and I will multiply it 1,000-fold."*** Then he said to Jesus, "That is a million dollars." Jesus said, "This is a token of the prosperity that I will release if you will trust Me and give when I say to give."

- E. In the vision, the Lord said, “If you sow that million dollars into the harvest, then I will release a million souls and will give you a 1,000-fold increase.” *(In other words, the Lord was promising to give us a billion dollars to sow into the kingdom).* The Lord said He would confirm it that day by having a millionaire call him. John DeLorean (1925–2005), the famous car manufacturer, called Bob from New York.
- F. Bob spent that morning digging in his garden. He found a cast iron bus with seven windows on each side.
- G. At the staff meeting that day, Bob said, “The Lord is going to give Noel \$1,000 to sow into the harvest.” Noel said, “In the mail today, I received a surprising \$1,000 check from the US government.” Bob told us to ***get ready to receive a million dollars to give to missions***. God promised this movement great economic prosperity for prayer and souls as long as we would use it for His kingdom. At our conference in June 1990, our conference offering (including an offering from our local church) totaled **1.4 million dollars** to buy Bibles for the Soviet believers.

Session 5 Apostolic Preaching, the Gift of Intercession, and the Harvest

Let’s pray. “Father, we ask You for the spirit of wisdom and revelation. We ask You for impartation tonight. We ask You for Your blessing. In the name of Jesus, Amen.”

Well, let’s look at our notes on the prophetic history. This is our fifth session.

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ANOINTED PREACHING AND THE SPIRIT OF PRAYER

The Lord has given us some substantial promises related to powerful preaching, or powerful communicating of the Word of God, because it’s not only preaching. Preaching is just the word that I’m using. It includes singing, dancing, drama, media, and writing. It is whatever way the Word of God goes forth. There are five or six experiences that I’m going to share, but before I do that, I’m going to give you a five-minute foundational teaching. I’m going to teach a concept, because without this concept, these promises will not make as much sense to you. But if you understand this concept, this teaching will make so much more sense. I’m going to take a little from the Scriptures and a little from history, then the promises will make more sense to you.

Paragraph A. First, I want to say this: One thing that is not emphasized enough today in the Body of Christ is anointed intercession. Now, catch this: Anointed intercession is as much a work of the Holy Spirit and as much a supernatural gift as anointed preaching is.

When the Holy Spirit graciously gives us the gift of travail, the travail moves things in the Spirit far more powerfully than we can imagine. The Holy Spirit gives us those moments, and sometimes those moments go for hours where the heart of Jesus is opened up, so we actually receive. We enter into His intercession; then our intercession kicks into a higher gear and a whole new level. I am going to talk a little about that.

God is promising that He would give us the gift of prayer, which I have not seen at IHOP in ten years of meetings. We have met for ten years, and we are here at our ten-year anniversary. We did the calculation: We have had 87,000 hours of worship and prayer in the Global Prayer Room and 13,000 hours in the Justice Prayer Room and the Encounter God services. We have hosted over 100,000 hours of worship and intercession—that is an amazing thing. If you figure that throughout the years, there are about a hundred people in every prayer meeting. That is a million man-hours of intercession that has gone forth in ten years. That is a great point. But, that is not really my main point. I love that point; but as I look back at the ten years, there are very few moments where we have experienced the gift of intercession falling on us.

It is a gift that we have not understood, seen, or yet fully experienced, but it is coming. I want to take a moment and describe what this is about and the implications. It is dynamic in the Spirit when this gift is given to us. We are postured for it after ten years. The Lord has promised us this.

THE SPIRIT WILL SUPERNATURALLY PIERCE THE HEART AND CONVICT PEOPLE OF SIN

John 16:8: “When He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and judgment.” Jesus promised supernatural conviction. He said that the Holy Spirit is going to convict the world of sin. This is an atomic bomb of power when the Holy Spirit convicts us. It’s not just a gentle wooing. He does do that, but Jesus understood that there are moments in history when the Holy Spirit convicts people in a dramatic way. Thousands of people would come under the agonizing gripping conviction of the Spirit. During such anointed

preaching, people would wail, and cry out to God; it would radically change their lives. We have seen very little of that in America in the last hundred years; actually, we have seen very little of that probably anywhere in the Western world. This kind of reality has been attested to in the Bible and has shown up in history. During the First Great Awakening, or the Second Great Awakening, this was commonplace.

What we call revival today is often extended meetings with a bit of energy, big crowds, and we call it revival. I appreciate extended meetings with big crowds and added energy. I really do like them. However, the revival that God has promised us has a supernatural connectedness to the prayer room. We have not touched it yet; we have touched it for only a moment here and there. However, about 99 percent of the time, we have not touched this reality. I am waiting because I know where this is going in a short while. God is about to target us with a spirit of prayer and conviction; this revival will be like atomic power in its impact upon people when it happens.

THE SPIRIT OF CONVICTION BEING FULLY MANIFEST AS IN ACTS 2 AND ACTS 19

Paragraph B. History tells us the story when the spirit of conviction becomes fully manifest. I mentioned a minute ago the First Great Awakening, and the Second Great Awakening. I have the story here in Acts 2 where 3,000 people were pierced to the heart. They were cut to the heart. The fruit of it in Acts 2:42-43 is this: “They continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, and in the breaking of bread, and in prayer. Then fear came on every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles” (Acts 2:42-43). They experienced a quality of conversion that was radical.

It was not like they came forward and prayed a prayer with every eye closed, though it is fine to do that. But, I am talking about where they were caught asunder; they continued radically for years and years in the deep areas of their life. That is the power of the spirit of conviction.

It says in Acts 19:10, 20: “All who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks . . . So the word of the Lord grew mighty and prevailed.” I love this: all in Asia heard the Word of God. In Asia, the Word of God prevailed. What does this mean? The power of the Word took hold, and it confronted multitudes throughout Asia in Paul’s day.

MY FAVORITE PREACHERS, MISSIONARIES. AND REVIVALISTS IN CHURCH HISTORY

Paragraph D. My favorite preachers, missionaries, and revivalists in Church history. I am talking to the young people mostly, but anybody who hears this, I encourage you to buy their biographies. I have read these biographies over and over. I am going to give you a few that really moved me when I was in my early twenties. I still read them, but I devoured them when I was between eighteen and twenty-four years old. I am talking about poring over these books for hours a day sometimes. I highly recommend the biography of David Brainerd, Jonathan Edwards, George Whitefield, John Wesley, and Charles Finney. These were vessels through whom God set the nation ablaze with a power of conviction. Their biographies gave me a vision for where I wanted to go. As Lou Engle said, “When we read that history, it gives us a vision for where we are going.”

CAUSE-EFFECT DYNAMIC IN THE GRACE OF GOD IN DAVID BRAINERD’S MINISTRY

Paragraph F. Now, I am going to get more specific about our prophetic history. I want to highlight David Brainerd’s biography. I believe his biography is free online. It is one of the most profound stories. It is not easy reading. He was a missionary to the Native Americans in the 1700s. He died at twenty-nine years old, and his missionary career and his ministry occurred between the ages of twenty-two to twenty-nine years old.

The story of his impact throughout history since his death is quite amazing. Jonathan Edwards, one of the greatest Bible teachers and men of God in America's history, said that he knew no person more devoted to God than David Brainerd. Jonathan Edwards was describing the young saintly David Brainerd. This is Jonathan Edwards who said that he knew of no man who was his equal, or who surpasses him in piety and devotion to the Lord. I read that when I was twenty-two to twenty-three years old. Jonathan Edwards said this about a twenty-year-old man. I asked myself, "What is the big deal about David Brainerd?" Then, I read Brainerd's biography. I read it over and over. I read it near daily for about five years. Young people: I would really encourage you to do that. You can get it online. Most of their writings, stories, and biographies are free online these days.

SUPERNATURAL GRACE TO FAST FOR DAYS BEFORE HE PREACHED

But I noticed a cause-effect dynamic in Brainerd's story. I would study how there was a cause-effect when Brainerd was anointed in prayer; then, after the time of prayer, he was anointed in proclamation. It was this amazing dynamic where he experienced being anointed in prayer. He described times and encounters that I had never read about.

For example, there is one of the famous stories that many know, though this happened a number of times. David Brainerd was in his twenties. Well, he died at twenty-nine; so he had to be in his twenties. He was out in the snow because in the 1700s not everyone had a hotel to go to check into during his or her missionary journeys. He was out in the snow up in New England. He was so gripped with intercession that he spent three to four hours in intercession in the snow, groaning and traveling with the anointing of God.

THE BURDEN OF TRAVAIL HITTING BRAINERD TILL THE SNOW MELTED AROUND HIM

He was sweating so profusely that all the snow around him was melting. He had tuberculosis; so he was coughing up blood. They describe the scene: the snow was melted, and it was red with blood, but Brainerd wouldn't let go of this because God would not let go of David Brainerd. He was crying out for the salvation of lost souls under the authority and the unction of the Holy Spirit. I would read these stories about Brainerd's life and the other guys as well that I mentioned. They all talk about this. I said, "What is this about? The gift of anointed praying?" I am not talking about the gift of anointed preaching, but the gift of anointed prayer.

Brainerd would talk about when that grace for travail would fall on him, how he would go preach, and the power of God would fall in an awesome, terrifying impact. He would preach to the Native Americans through an interpreter, but the only interpreter who he could find for a period of time was a drunk. The interpreter might be able to speak English, but he did not love Jesus at all, and he just did it because he needed the money. So Brainerd paid him because he was the only guy who could speak both languages.

Brainerd would talk about the power of God hitting him in prayer, and he would preach through this drunken interpreter. The Spirit of God fell in such power that the Native Americans were wailing and weeping. What David Brainerd said was that they were soundly converted. The stories are amazing. I was twenty-three to twenty-five years old reading this; I said, "I have got to have this." I set my vision, not just for anointed preaching. I said, "I am going to live with anointed intercession. I want the gift of supernatural intercession. I do not just want the gift of supernatural preaching with power. I want power in prayer where Jesus opened His heart, and you enter into it." Now you cannot just do that because you want to, it is the gift from God. But, when it comes, it has an amazing impact on the lives of people, particularly on unbelievers.

GOD SHOWED ME THE RELATIONSHIP WITH ANOINTED PRAYER AND WINNING SOULS

Paragraph M. Now, I am going to begin the story. You can read a little more about these other guys. I would love to see you get into them, to get the picture as the picture is best told from the Bible and from history. Today, very few are talking about this. A few people here and there discuss this.

You go back to study the First and Second Great Awakenings, and this was commonplace in their experience. So my spirit was stoked; these stories fed the fire of my spirit. I was in St. Louis. We were there for seven years pastoring a church. It was in the spring of 1982. What happened was on one Saturday night; we had a little prayer meeting. We were praying for the Sunday meeting; there were about five of us there.

For the first time, I was just in normal prayer saying, “Lord, break in with power.” It was actually a boring prayer time. There were four or five of us. It wasn’t lively at all; suddenly, for the first time ever, the spirit of travail came on me. The spirit of prayer is a biblical concept. I began to groan, as it says in Romans 8:26 with groanings too deep for words. Romans 8:26: “Likewise the Spirit also helps us in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.”

Travail is the anointing of God. It is not a contrived thing where you watch someone do it, so you try to do it as well. I am not talking about that. I have seen people do that, and that is OK. However, that is not what I am talking about. I am talking about suddenly where there was unction, weeping, travail, and groaning. The Spirit of God was on me, and it was bigger than me. I do not know what was happening. It went on for an hour. Beloved, I would pay a million dollars for an hour of that, if you could buy it with money, but you cannot. It is worth gold. An hour in the spirit of travail is worth gold, trust me. Being a student of Brainerd, Wesley, and Finney, I knew that these men had these experiences.

I said in my mind, “Travailing and weeping, I wonder if this is what happened to Brainerd? I wonder if because I am traveling now, tomorrow there will be power?” I did not have an interpreter; I was just preaching myself. I wondered if the same thing would happen. I was on this bit of a holy experiment.

So the next morning, I didn’t even tell the four or five guys. They were pacing around the room. I was up on the stage, kneeling down, weeping, and traveling. Of course, I don’t typically get on the microphone and tell everyone that I am in travail, as I just give myself to the Lord. So they didn’t even know it.

For an hour, I was just groaning under travail, and something was happening inside of me. I said to myself, “Lord, let’s see what happens tomorrow.” I went with such anticipation. I was twenty-six years old, and I was living in St. Louis, pastoring a little young adult church with about five hundred young people. I got up to preach.

Then for the first time, in a congregation of about 500 people, there were 100 to 200 people weeping during the service. Never had this happened before. You know, normally maybe one person was touched, or maybe even two people. I was hearing weeping, and I could visibly see and hear sobs and cries in the congregation. Now, this was the night after this travail. I thought, “Wow. Brainerd was onto something. There is a cause-effect dynamic.”

I found out later that it is not exactly scientific in the way that you would like it to be. There is mystery to the move of the Spirit. I gave the altar call. I had never had a time where people were just crying out loud in a service. So, I gave the altar call. Typically—I gave it every week—we would normally have one or two people every single Sunday get saved. That was so exciting to see someone saved every single Sunday. This Sunday, twenty people were saved—not one, or two, but twenty. We had never seen that—that number. Most of the people in our midst were saved.

I was preaching on prayer and revival; most unbelievers did not come to a church that preached on prayer and revival a lot. Twenty people were saved that morning, and a number of them were weeping out loud to Jesus at an altar call with nobody coaxing them or helping them. I left that meeting and I said, “I got it, I have stumbled on to something. This is real: anointed intercession ends up with anointed manifestation of power.” This Brainerd equation—of course it is a reality that is in the Bible and verified through history—is true: get anointed in prayer and watch out what happens. You don’t have to be a preacher, as you might be a singer, a writer, or it might even be in drama. There are many ways in which the message goes forth. It might be one-on-one communication.

MAY 1982: THE SAME THING HAPPENED

I was going to move to Kansas City about six months after this. But about two months later, in May of 1982, on a Saturday night, there was the same little group of four or five of us praying for the meeting the next day. The same thing happened. I was over in my little corner, weeping in travail and groaning for lost souls. The key thing I understood was that it was related to lost souls. It was not just related to having a lively church service, but it was connected to lost souls. It was related to the lost and the harvest. Here it happened again, and I was in travail for an hour.

You cannot make travail happen. You cannot fake it, as in some of the Pentecostal revival meetings where they hid some onions in the napkins. They can put the onions up there and get tears in their eyes. It wasn’t that kind of deal. I was up there and it went on for an hour. I didn’t measure the time. I said, “Lord, I want to be a part of this. I want to be so connected to You; this is a part of my life and destiny.”

I said to myself, “Saturday night—we are in prayer travail, and I believe that we will see this happen again tomorrow.” It had happened two months ago for the first time in my life on that Sunday morning. I didn’t say anything to anyone again. I started preaching. The same thing happened, and we had about 500 people there. One or two hundred people were tenderly weeping; or several of them were where you could hear them out loud from the pulpit. I was watching for them, and the same thing happened where about twenty people got saved. I was ready to go. I said, “I do not care what it costs me; I am going to abandon my life into this kind of reality.”

BOB JONES’S VISION ABOUT A MOVEMENT

That is when I met Bob Jones the next year, and Bob Jones was talking about a youth movement. I didn’t care about a movement; I wanted thousands to get saved in stadium meetings. Bob Jones was talking about a movement. He was talking about a whole new way to live life together in the kingdom of God under the anointing. I thought, “I do not know about movements and anointing, leading up to the coming of the Lord.” That was the sort of thing that was on his mind. I was into evangelistic meetings with power in them. We really had a disconnect on that, and I thought, “Bob, I love all this movement stuff. But, that is not really what I am into. I am into raw power evangelism. That is really what I am into.”

He said, “Well, you will see, as there is more to the kingdom than that, but that is very important as well.” So the first day that I met Bob, he said, “You are an intercessor and a youth pastor. This youth movement will have power evangelism.”

I liked that part. I leaned forward, and I said, “I am listening.”

He said, “You will pray for Israel.” I did not know about that. He talked about a bunch of singers and musicians. I loved music, but I was not a youth pastor, singer, or musician. I did not get that part, nor the part about Israel. But I liked the power evangelism.

APRIL 1983, EASTER SERVICE

Now, I was in Kansas City in April 1983. That was my first experience with Bob Jones. You have to understand that those two experiences in St. Louis were so significant. On Easter Sunday, April 3, 1983, this was my first Easter in Kansas City. I had only known Bob for a brief amount of time. This was April. I had known him from the first of spring when the snow melted, and that was about two weeks earlier.

I did not know Bob Jones well yet. I knew that Bob Jones would tell me secrets in my heart that I would speak to my heavenly Father the night before. He would know the secret vows of my heart. I knew Bob Jones was of God, but we still hadn’t really operated together. It was April 3, 1983: I will never forget this morning. It was six o’clock in the morning on Easter Sunday. I thought, “Maybe we will get a few hundred of people in our new church. Maybe we will have ten to thirty unbelievers because it’s Easter. I want to see the fire of God break in on them. I have a vision to see preaching that confronts the heart of sinners under the power of God.”

I wanted them to see the pleasure and the delight of wholehearted repentance, because the kingdom of God becomes bright in their understanding by the power of God. I wanted to see people thank God for the opportunity to repent, not just giving Jesus one more chance in thinking that, “Jesus, You better come through with the money this time or You are out.” I did not like that popular attitude that is going on in the kingdom of God, and in a lot of places in the church world.

SIX O’CLOCK IN THE MORNING, EASTER SUNDAY MESSAGE

Well, it was Sunday morning, at six o’clock in the morning. It was six o’clock in the morning, and I woke up. After a ten-second prayer of, “Lord, I ask You to break into the service in a few hours,” the spirit of travail hit me. I was groaning and travailing within ten seconds. It was a pure gift of God. You never know when travail is going to come. I am not talking about contrived travail; I am not talking about a bunch of guys getting in a room and trying to make it happen, I am talking about the pure, real genuine move of God on the human spirit, communicating the heart of Jesus in intercession and imparting it to you.

I was there at home for two hours groaning, travailing, and crying out for lost souls. The unction of God was on me. I was thinking, “I did this in St. Louis twice.” It happened for an hour each on a Saturday night. I had been two hours under the unction of God. We must realize that it is not that the hours earn the salvations—that is not the point—but the hours indicated to me the reality that God was actually imparting this. It was a sustained reality.

I was excited. I drove in the car to the church. I was weeping all the way. I could not stop weeping in the car. I was weeping for lost souls. I got to the church about nine o’clock in the morning, and the service was at ten. I

went to my office groaning, pleading, with unction and with power. It was ten o'clock in the morning, and the hour went by in a moment.

They knocked on the door. "Mike, the service starts in one minute." It was Easter Sunday in a brand new church, as we were only four months old. They asked, "Are you coming out?"

I said, "No, just start." They didn't know what was happening inside. I travailed until eleven o'clock. I could not stop. I guess that I could have stopped, but I did not want to quench the Spirit, as the spirit of travail was on me so strongly.

It was now eleven o'clock in the morning, and they knocked on the door. They said, "The worship is done, and we are waiting."

I said, "I do not quite know what to do." It is so precious, to have this power on you in prayer. So, I regained my composure. I went up there, but it was late. My eyes were swollen up. I couldn't even figure it out, but after travelling from six to eleven in the morning I was wrung out with fatigue. But it was effortless in the sense that I did not drum it up. It was given as a gift. I said this in my heart, "One thing I am sure of—and I may not look good, as my eyes are swollen up—I may not be organized, but I know one thing: the power of God is going to hit this room like I have never seen it before."

I had seen it twice in St. Louis when the unction of prayer comes in that supernatural dimension. I'm not talking about faithful prayer; I'm talking about when the supernatural unction hits in prayer and the power hits in preaching. So I got up there and they gave me the microphone. Nothing happened. After ten to fifteen minutes, nothing happened. It was one of the most oppressed meetings that I have ever been in. I was confused in a way that you cannot imagine.

I was so convinced it was the Devil that I stopped. It was Easter Sunday in a brand new church, and again these guys had been there four months, and they didn't know me, and I didn't know them. I said, "In the name of Jesus, I take authority over this spirit and break it."

I thought, "Serious revival will break out that morning, and I will not be stopped by a little oppression." I had created this equation in my mind in this Brainerd cause-effect, that travail precedes a Holy Spirit outpouring. I had read the stories of all the men who were involved in the First and Second Great Awakening, and this happened in their lives many times. I thought, "Something amazing is going to happen." I went for about fifteen more minutes. It was so oppressed; I quit the message early. It was so bad that I could not do the message. I cut it short, maybe fifteen minutes short. I said, "There you go, you know, amen." I was really discouraged. I could not bind it, and it would not leave. I was in pain. I said, "If anybody wants to give their life to Jesus, I will give you another moment or two, and then raise your hand." Nobody raised his or her hand. It was really oppressed. So I said, "Amen. Anybody who wants prayer, come up." Nobody came up.

So I was up there. People were milling around. There were maybe 100 people up front, and they were all talking. It was a big altar area. I was sitting up there on the platform, getting my notes together. I didn't want to talk to anyone. I was wrung out from the five hours, but I was really perplexed. I asked the Lord, "What happened? Lord, I love you, but I was positive this was going to be the most dynamic thing I have ever witnessed in my eyes of power in preaching for souls. There were about a hundred people down there and

maybe five hundred came to that service. I just thought that You and I were really going to get at least a hundred of them saved.”

I went down to the altar call, but most of the people were talking. I didn’t know many of them; I was a new pastor in town. There was one lady and three other people I noticed of the hundred walking around who were talking and just loving on the kids. I thought “Easter this. Easter that. They are having a great time.” I was in pain. I was in great pain.

A friend came up and said, “Hey bro, good work.”

AN UNUSUAL SURPRISE AS THE POWER OF GOD TOUCHED PEOPLE

I thought, “Just be quiet; please, do not say that to me. Do not say, ‘Great work.’” There are times when you can’t even bear flattery, as it is too painful. So, I noticed this guy here, and this lady there, as there were three of them in this crowd. Again, this crowd was mingling and talking; the crowd was not organized. They had their eyes closed. There were strangers standing there, and I went over to the guy and put my finger on him. I was so discouraged, I said, “Lord, in the name of Jesus touch him.” I whispered it or muttered it. “Whatever.” I didn’t really think anything would happen.

I touched the man, and this man collapsed on the floor and went down under the power of God, crying out for mercy. I looked at that, and I said, “I don’t know what just happened.”

He was weeping, “Oh Jesus, forgive me.” It was just like in the revivals. Some people turned around and looked. I said, “I’m not sure what happened. No, no I mean it.”

He was crying out loud. “Give me mercy, please forgive me God; I am asking for salvation.” Wow. So, I walked over about ten steps, and there was a lady. And I whispered to her and said, “Would you like prayer?” She nodded her head, as her eyes were closed.

So I went up to her because everybody else was talking and fellowshiping. I touched her. She collapsed. The same thing happened where she was wailing, crying out that Jesus would forgive her, “Forgive me. Oh God, I ask for Your mercy.”

I said, “Where did this come from?” Then, one other guy came over here. My faith was stirred up. One more guy had his eyes closed. I laid hands on him, and I said, “In the name of Jesus.” Now, I had a bit more faith and feeling now. I said, “In the name of Jesus, touch him.” The same thing happened where he collapsed. He fell flat on his face. It was not one of those gentle times. He was weeping and crying for forgiveness. I have never seen people cry in a meeting for forgiveness. They were total strangers in a meeting. I had seen saints do it in a prayer meeting. I thought, “Oh my goodness.” The auditorium was about half this size. Bob Jones was way over in the corner. Again, there were about five hundred people there at this time. It was Easter, and they were all talking. He did not know what was going on because of everyone milling around up there.

I had only known Bob Jones for two or three weeks from the first of spring. So I walked back there, and he had gathered a little group of about six or seven guys together, and they were all sitting around in a circle. He was getting to know these young people, and he was telling stories. I went back there, and they were having a great time.

BOB JONES' VISION OF A FISHING BOAT

Paragraph Q. Bob Jones said, "You have had quite a day." I looked at him, and I did not know how much he knew yet. As the months unfolded, I realized that he probably knew what he was saying. He said, "You had quite a day today."

I said, "Yes, I sure did."

He said, "I saw it all in the vision last night."

I said, "What do you mean?"

He said, "You were all set to go fishing today, were you not?"

I said, "Bob, I was really set to go fishing today. You do not even know." He did not know about my two experiences in St. Louis, and he did not know about my Brainerd equation. He did not know how I had watched it work twice in St. Louis. It was powerful in the relative sense of my own little world. He said, "I saw you in the night visions. You and the Lord went out in a fishing boat."

I said, "Really? Tell me." These five to seven people were sitting talking to him. Again, we didn't even know each other. Bob looked at me and said, "I saw you. You and the Lord were in a fishing boat last night. And there was a net in the boat." The net meant mass evangelism, where you throw the net in the stadiums and lead thousands to the Lord.

He said, "You grabbed the net. You wanted a big harvest today." I knew this was true because he didn't know what I had done for five hours or the equation I had in my mind. He said, "The Lord grabbed your hand, your arm, and He said 'No, not today, but it is coming.' And he put the net down." I was really listening at this point.

Bob Jones said, "And He gave you a fish hook, and you went over the side, you swung the fish hook three times, and it pierced right through three people." Now, he could not have known that had happened, as out of all the people, Bob Jones could not see anyone. Even the people up here who were mingling around up front were not paying attention to the people who collapsed.

Bob Jones said, "The Lord is going to give you three souls today. I mean powerfully, so be alert the rest of today." He did not know what had just happened. I said, "Bob, this is remarkable. But finish your story." One thing that I have learned is to let prophets tell their whole story. I do not want to tell part of my story and then mix any of it up. I want to hear the whole story. He said, "The Lord told me to tell you, 'Not today. You do not have the authority to throw the net today, but it is your destiny. And the day is coming.'" He said, "With these young people, when they come, the Lord said that he would give 1,000 times the power that you see today with the three people who just got saved."

It was Easter. When I went to these three, I put my finger on them. I said, "In the name of Jesus." I whispered it. I was so discouraged, but it was like a sword went through them. They were waiting for instantaneous salvations. The Lord said, "Tell him that I am about to throw the fishing net." In the dream, the Lord grabbed my hand and said, "You cannot throw the fishing net, but you can have the hook today." But God said that He

was going to send 1,000 times the power; that is what happened in these three people whom I touched in the days to come.

“In the Lord’s timing, He is going to authorize you to throw down the net. I am talking about the young people,” Bob Jones said.

Look at the end of paragraph R here. Bob Jones said, “The Lord told me that He set you up to understand this vision.”

I said, “I have been so set up. God has set me up with what happened to me in St. Louis. The Lord prepared me in my reading, in my Great Awakening days, and my evangelistic days. I was so set up to understand what you are talking about right now.”

He said, “Well, the Lord is going to send 5,000 young people who have a vision to understand this apostolic preaching and who understand the power of intercession.” I don’t mean just dedicated intercession. We are really into dedicated intercession. I believe in dedicated intercession, but that is not what I am talking about. I am not talking about keeping our sacred trust. But you need to keep your sacred trust; I am talking about something so much more. I am talking about entering into a realm of power in prayer that brings a release that cannot be ascribed to man’s abilities at all. It is an anointing; it is a gift that is supernatural in every sense of the word. He said, “I am sending you 5,000 young people who will have a vision for this. They will not take no for an answer. They will understand the authority of prayer, and they will understand the power of this kind of preaching.” We are not talking about crowds; we are not talking about marketing to get a big crowd there to say, “We had a revival.”

FIVE THOUSAND YOUNG PEOPLE WITH A VISION FOR APOSTOLIC PREACHING

We are talking about the type of things that happened during the First and Second Great Awakening in America in the 1700s the 1800s. It will be far beyond that which happened in the book of Acts. Beloved, this is in our destiny. This thing is coming.

JULY 1988, GOD’S PROMISE TO DRAW US AS IN JOHN 6:44

Roman numeral II. Five years later, it was July 1988. Bob Jones was at a Bible study one Saturday night with some young people. There were less than 100 young people. He would occasionally go to them, and they would get to ask him any question they wanted. They loved it. Everyone would be so excited that Bob Jones was coming. He did this a few times a year; it was a big deal.

He announced something. He said, “I am going to tell you what Mike is going to preach on tomorrow,” which was Saturday night. By then, it was five years later. They understood by now that this could really be real. He said, “He is going to preach on the gospel of John. I have not heard him preach on John for a while, but I guarantee that he is going to preach on it tomorrow.”

They were smiling and laughing. He said, “He is going to receive a visitation from an angel tonight related to salvation of souls and intercession. An angel is going to visit him tonight. My guess is Mike will not even know it is an angel. But he is coming nonetheless. In this visitation, Mike will receive a promise about intercession and about souls.”

A PROMISE ABOUT INTERCESSION AND SOULS FROM THE GOSPEL OF JOHN

I did what I normally do on a Saturday night. Then at 2:30 in the morning, I was suddenly awakened. In less than ten seconds, I was instantly awakened from a dead sleep.

The power of God was resting on me discernibly. I was travailing in prayer within ten seconds of being dead asleep. That qualifies as “an angel woke me up.” Actually that is true: Bob Jones taught me that. He said, “When you are in a complete dead sleep and you are instantly awakened and the presence of God is on you, it is an angel. I don’t mean that you wake up and you’re restless. I mean that the anointing of the Lord is on you, and you are instantly alert. The power of God is on you. You didn’t just wake up. Though you didn’t see the angel, the angel is wrestling with you.” When that happens, you want to pay attention. You want to say, “What do you want, Lord? Here, I am Lord.”

I have used that and employed that a few times over the years. I would wake up and suddenly the power of God was on me. I said, “Angel, I know you are here. Holy Spirit, I know You are here. Jesus, You are looking at me. Here I am.” Things happen when angels come.

Well, that happened a few times, but I thought, “Wow! What is going on?” Bob said that that was an angel, but I didn’t realize it. It was 2:30 in the morning, and, within ten seconds, I was travailing like I did at Easter time five years before for souls in Kansas City. It went on for about an hour. I mean, when is the last time you woke up at 2:30 in the morning—of course, in the night watch, maybe that was your lunch break!—when was the last time you were instantly woken up by the power of God in intercession, while travailing for the soul of a city? That has got to be the power of God. So I was sitting there. The Holy Spirit talked to me after this hour. I was thinking that I didn’t know why this had happened. I got from my bed to the living room in travailing prayer in about ten seconds.

Paragraph B. The Holy Spirit spoke one word to me. He spoke to me from John 6:44: “No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws Him; and I will raise Him up at the last day.” The Lord highlighted this phrase: “I will draw them; I will draw them.” The Holy Spirit said, “I will draw you into the power of prayer, and I will draw souls into the kingdom. It will be a sovereign work; I will anoint you in prayer, and I will anoint you for leading souls into the kingdom.”

JOHN 6:44: “I WILL DRAW THEM”

“I will draw them,” He said, and it will be sovereign and fully the work of God. In the human sense, we have to give ourselves to the work. But God promised that the work will also be fully sovereign, as when the Lord spoke to me and woke me from a dead sleep. I’m not talking about self-induced tears. The Lord waking me up was a gift from God; it is a present that falls on us from heaven. Through John 6:44, the Holy Spirit was saying, “I will draw you into this, and I will draw this people into this.” So during the ten years of IHOP, I have only seen it corporately just a little, here and there. I have seen it on some of the individuals. I have experienced it a few times individually. Out of these 100,000 hours of prayer with approximately 100 people praying at one time, that is a million hours. I said, “Lord, we have not entered in yet. I love the faithfulness of the people in this community, but I want more than faithfulness. I want faithfulness plus a supernatural dimension in prayer, not just faithfulness in prayer.” But I believe faithfulness is critical for being in the position for the supernatural gift to operate. It is like we are building an altar, but God is going to send fire on it.

Again, I'm not talking about stirring people up emotionally and getting five to ten people together to say, "Hey, we are going to make this travail thing happen." I'm not talking about a self-induced thing. I'm talking about something no man can produce. It is a sovereign gift from God. What the Lord was saying is that it will be sovereign in that hour and in the future of this movement. "I gave it to you within ten seconds of waking up from a dead sleep. It will be a sovereign work of God; then I will sovereignly pull people in, and draw the people in with great power."

NOEL IS COMING, MARCH 1984

Roman numeral III. Tonight I'm talking about preaching. Again, preaching also includes singing, musicians, and the whole communication dimension of the kingdom; this includes the technology part of it and the media part of it. There is power that will go forth wherever the Word of God goes forth.

It was a Tuesday night in March 1984. We had our midweek service on Tuesday night for a number of years. Bob Jones heard the audible voice of the Lord that morning. He told me, "The Lord says, 'Noel is coming. Noel is coming.'" So Bob Jones came to the Tuesday night meeting and there were a couple hundred people there. Bob walked up to the microphone. We all knew him now. It had been a year after the 1983 solemn assembly. He said, "Noel is coming. Noel is coming."

I said, "What is that?" I said, "That sounds like a Christmas song." I actually really thought that it sounded like a Christmas song.

He said, "Well, it is the song of the Lord, but it is more than that. As a matter of fact, I want you to lay your hands on the song birds." That is what he called all the singers; he always called them songbirds for years. He still does. And JoAnn McFatter and Julie Meyer were our two main singers. He said, "Go lay hands on them, and they are going to start singing the song of the Lord tonight."

So I went to JoAnn and Julie, and their eyes were huge. OK, the whole 200-300 people who were there were watching it. I prayed a simple prayer: "Lord, release the song of the Lord." Actually, it was a bit awkward. Bob pronounced it, they were up there, and they were both phenomenal singers. But the Spirit of the Lord touched them, and it was the first time they sang prophetic songs.

PROPHETIC SONG BIRDS

Both of them sang about five songs. You all know Julie, and she has been operating in that from that night—from the night when it was prophesied that "Noel is coming." JoAnn McFatter—some of you know her, because she is well-known in some circles, and she has gone on in the last twenty-five years, and the Lord has blessed her and used her in so many ways. She has such an excellent spirit, and she is an amazing woman of God. JoAnn McFatter is a faithful woman of God whom the Lord has used to touch so many throughout the years. But it began that night with both of them, so we're excited. The "Noel" came, as God launched prophetic singing. It happened, and JoAnn and Julie have been singing prophetic songs ever since that night. It was a true word.

So, ten days later, I went to the citywide pastors' meeting. There were about fifty pastors on Friday mornings, and it was about ten days later. Noel Alexander was there for the first time. Some of you know Noel Alexander. He is from South Africa and has a beautiful accent. I love it.

I said, “Noel, just talk.” His accent was so beautiful. So, Noel had been up all night in prayer. He was glowing. I don’t mean glowing, I don’t want to exaggerate, but he had brightness in his countenance. I was walking into a big auditorium. There were about five or six guys, and this new guy was talking. He was animated, and he was moving his arms. He was talking; I thought, “I have been to this prayer meeting. I have been to this citywide prayer meeting for some time now, and I have never seen this guy.” He was very excited, so I walked up there and stood around the circle. There were six to seven pastors. He said, “I tell you the truth, the power of God is coming to this city, but it will only come through night-and-day prayer. The Lord will give the power of intercession.” And I thought, “This is love at first sight. I love this guy. I love this man.” I looked at him, and then they gave the announcement: “OK, time to start the pastors’ prayer meeting.” So they broke up. I had not said a word; I said, “Hello. My name is Mike, what is your name?”

He said, “Noel.”

I said, “You are a man!”

He said, “Excuse me.”

I said, “You are a man! Amazing.” He looked confused. I was struck. I said, “You are a man.” He had a presence on him. So after the pastors’ prayer meeting, I said, “Who are you?”

He said, “I am in this city, in the Nazarene church, and I have one thing on my mind—souls. Crying out night and day for souls. Luke 18: night and day for souls. That is all I care about.”

I said, “Unbelievable.” I said, “Can we get together, like tonight?” He gave the most beautiful answer I have ever heard. He said, “I cannot.”

I said, “Why?”

Oh, I love this answer. He said, “Because I have a prayer meeting every night, and I will not miss it for anything.”

I said, “Oh, I love you. I love you. I have a prayer meeting tonight too. That is perfect. What a great answer.” He was the only man I had met who went to a prayer meeting every night and passed up every social engagement to keep his prayer commitment. I had never heard of a person who did that. I asked him, “What about after your prayer meeting?”

He said, “I would be happy to get together, I would love to get together.” So we got together. Our prayer meeting went seven to ten every night, so he came over at ten o’clock at night, and we talked. He brought his wife Mieke; and Noel and Mieke and Diane and I, the four of us, talked until two in the morning. Oh, I was so excited. I said, “You know it’s two o’clock in the morning; we’ve got to go. I have a meeting tomorrow. It’s early; it’s at eight o’clock in the morning. It’s a march down at the Plaza for the Soviet Jews who are being persecuted. I am going to go march because there are a few thousand who are going to march. I know it’s two o’clock in the morning, but do you want to join me?”

He said, “I would love to join you.”

I said, “I will meet you at the Plaza.”

MARCH TO SUPPORT SOVIET JEWS

So we went to the Plaza. I was so excited about this guy, this glorious comrade. I had this comrade. So we were marching and talking. There were 1,000 people there. We were marching, and Noel asked, “What are we marching for?” I was telling him all of the Bob Jones stories. We were preoccupied from the night before. It was interesting. This was just God’s poetry, as God writes things in parables with poetry. The next day in *The Kansas City Star*, there was a big picture: “Christians March for Soviet Jews.” There was the picture: Noel Alexander and me in *The Kansas City Star*. It was funny because we were in the middle of the crowd. For some reason, the photographer got in the middle and took the picture. I do not know why, but it was there with Noel and me; it was documented on April 1, 1984. In that Sunday morning newspaper, Mike and Noel were there together standing for Israel in *The Kansas City Star*. That was just divine poetry. I imagine the Lord looked down and saying, “I did that one.” I think the Lord loves to do things like that.

But that’s a secondary point. I said, “Noel would you like to meet this man, Bob Jones?”

He answered, “Yes. I would like to meet him right now. Or I mean today if possible.”

I responded, “We could go meet him.” I said, “You know, in my experience with Bob, he already knows we are coming.” That is true with Bob Jones.

TWO PRESBYTERIAN PASTORS MEET BOB JONES

This happened many times, as in five or ten times. There were so many times when I would bring a visitor over and he would know about it. Let’s put the story on pause for a moment. There were two Presbyterian pastors who wanted to meet Bob Jones. I said, “Well there is this one guy, Bob Jones.”

They asked, “Can we meet Bob Jones?”

I said, “Yes.”

“Can we meet him today?”

I said, “Well, yeah! Probably.” I said, “Come with me so that you’ll witness this.” These two Presbyterian pastors came, and I picked the phone up. I told them, “I did not know we were going to talk about this. And Bob does not know you were coming, and I did not know you were going to want to see Bob. This is a completely unplanned meeting. Watch this.” I picked up the phone; I dialed Bob and said, “Hello Bob? Yes. Yes. OK.” Click.

They said, “What was that?”

“I said, ‘Hello Bob?’ He said, ‘Two of them?’ I said, ‘Yes.’ He said, ‘Presbyterians?’ I said, ‘Yes.’ He said, ‘Bring them over.’ Click.”

But I told Noel, “He might know we are coming. But, I am going to call him anyway.”

I said, “Bob, I am going to bring a friend over.”

He said, “Bring him over, I have already seen him. I am going to put a mirror in front of him.”

Noel said, “What did he say?”

WHEN BOB JONES MET NOEL ALEXANDER

I said, “Let’s go. Let us just go.” So I was driving over to the house with Noel. Noel told me the story. It is about a twenty-minute drive to Bob’s house. He said, “I am going to tell you, Mike. You told me all the Bob Jones stories last night, but I am going to tell you now my story. I want to tell you about a prophetic experience that happened. The most dynamic thing happened in my life. It happened in 1979. I was in Colorado Springs.” That was interesting, as God had called us to do the house of prayer in Colorado Springs, and Noel had his most dramatic experience in Colorado Springs. There is this Colorado Springs connection. There were about four to five more Colorado Springs connections. But that is another story for another day.

NOEL CALLED TO INTERCEDE FOR SOULS AT COLORADO SPRINGS IN 1979

He said, “I was in Colorado Springs in August 1979. And the Spirit of the Lord touched me, and I went out in the middle of the night. I saw this vast valley of flowers. I was looking over the whole valley, and I could see Pike’s Peak with millions and millions of flowers. And the Lord called me to intercession this night in a sovereign way. He called me to intercession. And God said, ‘Noel how many flowers do you see?’ And I answered God and said, ‘Lord, millions.’ And God said, ‘Do you have faith?’ I answered, ‘Lord, yes. I believe.’ The Lord told me, “As many flowers as you see, that is how many souls you are going to lead into the kingdom. Take off your shoes, for the place on which you stand is holy ground.”

So Noel was telling me this story as we went. Noel was weeping, and I started weeping. We were both weeping in the car. We were a wreck. It was so tender and so moving. He told it in full detail. He said, “I am committing my life to intercession for these souls. I do not care what it costs me. The Lord asked me, ‘Do you have faith?’ I answered the Lord, ‘Yes Lord, I am going to believe for this many souls.’ God then told me to take my shoes off, for the place was holy ground.”

Then, as Noel finished the story, we walked up to Bob’s house. Noel had obviously just been weeping. We walked in. I said, “This is Bob Jones.” Then I said, “Here is my friend.”

He said, “What is your name?”

He replied, “Noel Alexander.”

Bob said, “That is what I thought it was, or that it was going to be something like that.” He had a piece of paper in his hand. It wasn’t like he ran into the back room and made something happen. He had this piece of paper in his hand, an old envelope with his handwriting on it. It was dated from 1976. It said, “When Major General Alexander comes, he will be the beginning of the government of this youth movement.” Bob Jones said, “You are a major general in the Spirit. When Mike said a man was coming, I knew this was the Major General Alexander. What is your name?”

“Noel Alexander.”

Bob answered, “There you have it.” He had it in his hand. He said, “I am going to put a mirror in front of you today.” I was thinking, “Oh boy.” But it was such a tender moment. Bob Jones said, “I am going to put a mirror in front of you. And I am going to show you what you already know. You are like a man that the Lord has set before a vast valley of flowers. And the Lord says, ‘That is the number that you will lead into the kingdom.’”

Noel and I were so touched. We were silenced. Then Bob said the next critical statement; he said, “And the Lord says, ‘Take off your shoes, for this is holy ground.’” The three of us were weeping. So Noel joined us. And when Noel joined us, it was so powerful.

That happened in March. It was October when he joined us, because he was still in the Nazarene Church, and he had just finished seminary; he had things to finish. When all the issues were finalized, he joined us in October.

PRAYING THREE TIMES A DAY

We had been praying every night from seven till ten for two years, from 1982 to the end of 1984. When Noel came, we said, “Let’s increase the prayer meeting. So we made a covenant together—Noel and I—that we would do three prayer meetings a day, and so there were six hours of prayer a day. We would go to them all. We would each take one off. I took off Monday morning, and he took off Sunday night. We went to all of them together. We made a covenant that we would do this for a few years. We had a time frame laid out. Noel was the comrade I needed most. We prayed for six hours a day for two years every day. I was getting weary just having strength. And God sent Noel Alexander, and this man strengthened my spirit, for he had more fire than I had for intercession.

We prayed morning, noon, and night. Every single day, Noel and I locked in. Others joined us. I tell you: that was the bridge that kept this movement rooted, that anchored this future IHOP movement. It was fragile. The numbers were small, and Noel came in with fire and strength. Noel had the dynamic dream, and he joined us in October.

DECEMBER 1984, NOEL’S DREAM WITH 7,000 SOULS ADDED INTO THE KINGDOM

Now it was December 1984. He had the prophetic dream, and in the dream, the Lord showed him that the day is coming where seven thousand new souls will be added to the kingdom in Kansas City. Beloved, we are waiting for a day—and it won’t be one week—of 7,000 souls. There will be a day where there will seemingly be no end to it. That is what will happen in this city. That will happen in the cities of the world, but I know it will happen in this city.

THE BUS WITH SEVEN WINDOWS: A PROMISE OF THE GREAT HARVEST

Roman numeral IV. I want to tell one more story: the bus story. It was July 1988. Now Noel had been with us for about four years. Bob Jones had a vision of a bus. It had seven windows in it. He saw our staff in the bus. The bus spoke of this youth movement and the great harvest. And this bus story was linked to intercessory giving, not just intercessory praying but actually giving money. There is prayer, and there is money. Both of them go together. There is a generosity of finance, and a generosity of intercession and prayer. These are both forms of intercession that go together for the harvest. It is not just one; both of them are necessary.

Paragraph B. Bob was describing the bus story. “Jesus is driving this bus. All the leaders are in it—all the leaders of the church.” In the big picture, this same root system was the early days of IHOP. There are two stories going on in this bus vision. I will just take a minute on the first story. I love the first part of the story;

Jesus is driving the bus, but no one knows it is Jesus, for they see only the back of Him. When He drove downhill really quickly, He would take the curves. All the people watching would say, “That bus is going to go off the cliff; I don’t care what anyone says. That driver is out of control.” Then when He went uphill, He went up really slowly. So the people in the bus were saying, “What is wrong with this bus driver? At the pace that we are going, we are never going to get there.”

So the people on the outside said, “They are reckless and out of control” because of how fast they went down and how fast they took curves. When they went uphill, the people on the inside said, “It is so slow. We are never going to get there. We might as well quit.” Then the bus came to a stop.

“YOU WILL NOT GO OFF THE CLIFF NO MATTER WHAT YOUR ACCUSERS SAY”

Paragraph C. The Lord got out. And He said, “This bus is totally under control, and I am leading this bus.” He was talking about this movement. I love this about what Bob said in paragraph C. These are his words in the second sentence. Bob Jones said, “Let me tell you something about the way the Lord drives the bus,” which means the way God leads the movements.

John Wimber had a few dreams with “the bus,” and it was the whole Vineyard movement. The bus could be a picture of a whole bunch of people going on a journey in the symbolic language of a parable. The bus symbolizes the movement. Bob Jones said, “The man driving the bus, of course, is the Lord. He has the most unique ideas. If we really understood what He was doing, there’s hardly a leadership group in the earth, including us, that would agree with Him if we really knew what He was going to do.” When we make decisions, we make decisions almost always about how to get more comfort, more money, and more honor. Almost all decisions that all of us make, whether church decisions, ministry decisions, business decisions, or family decisions, almost all of them can be boiled down to three pursuits: how to get more money, how to get more honor, and how to get more comfort. And Jesus makes decisions based on how to get more humility, more obedience, and more glory for God. And the decisions are constantly crosswise.

So the Lord was driving the bus, and the Lord showed him that this is the way that men would do it. They would go downhill slow and uphill fast. But the Lord does it exactly opposite: He scares us going downhill quickly, and then He wears us out, wearing out our patience, by going uphill slowly. But God has a different goal. His goal is to produce humility, confidence, and connectedness with His heart. That is one part of this bus. I love that part, but that is not the part I want to focus on here.

So the bus stopped. The Lord turned around. Now everybody saw that it was the Lord driving the bus. They said, “Oh, You are the bus driver.” Because everyone was complaining about how He was driving because they did not know that He was the Lord. There are a lot of lessons for all of us, for all of our personal lives, ministry lives, etc. I mean all of us can relate to that.

So the Lord turned around and gave \$1,000. The bus driver turned around. Noel was in the front seat. He said, “Here is \$1,000, Noel. This is a token of the prosperity that I am going to give this movement. This is just a token, if you will obey Me with it. I am giving you a chance. If you will obey Me with this money, there will be great prosperity.”

“SOW THIS MONEY INTO THE HARVEST AND I WILL MULTIPLY IT A THOUSAND FOLD”

Paragraph D. The Lord said to Noel, “Here is a thousand dollars. If you will sow this money, if you will give it into the harvest, I will multiply the \$1,000, and I will multiply it a thousand times.”

Noel said, “Well that is \$1,000,000. If you give me \$1,000, and I give it to the harvest, You will multiply it times a thousand and I will have a million dollars.”

And the Lord said, “That is right.”

“THIS IS A TOKEN OF THE PROSPERITY THAT I WILL RELEASE IF YOU TRUST ME”

Then the Lord said, “If you give one million dollars away, it will lead one million people to the Lord. And I will give you a thousand times that in return.”

Bob Jones said, “The Lord is going to give us a billion dollars if we will obey Him.” A billion souls! You obey the Lord, and the Lord gives us the harvest; the Lord is so rich, and He is not just kind; He is not just smart, but He has a lot of money as well. God is kind and God is smart, but the Lord is really rich also. I mean really rich. The Lord wants people to obey Him. He said, “I will give you \$1,000. Noel, if you will just sow it into the harvest, I will multiply it a thousand times. I will give you a \$1,000,000. If you sow that into the harvest, I will give you a million souls, and I will give you a thousand fold return.”

Bob Jones said, “That’s a billion dollars that we’re going to give.” So Noel was in this bus and he was excited. Then the Lord turned around in this dream.

Bob Jones said, “I was there.” Every time I said, “Bob, tell me that one dream,” he said, “That was no dream; that was a visitation.”

So the Lord told Bob Jones, “I am going to confirm this to you, Bob. I am going to have a millionaire call you, and I am going to give Noel Alexander \$1,000.”

So Bob came out of this experience and said, “Wow. We are going to give a million dollars to the harvest. God is going to give Noel \$1,000; we are going to give it away, and He is going to give us a million dollars. We are going to give it away, and then we are going to give a billion dollars. This is awesome. And souls. And intercessors!”

So Bob was out digging in his garden that morning. Bob is a real gardener; he has always loved gardens. I would go over to his house, and he would be digging tomatoes, potatoes, and all these things. He loved his garden. Normally, he would dig down a foot or two and do different things. I never fully understood his garden world. He would explain stuff, and I would say, “Well, whatever.” So Bob went down two or three feet. He was preoccupied with this vision. He went down and he hit something, which made a *clink, clink* sound.

“What is that?...”

BOB FINDS A MODEL BUS IN HIS GARDEN

Bob Jones pulled out this cast iron bus. He had only just had this experience. The cast iron bus from his garden had seven windows on it. He said, “Well look at that.” He saw it and he said, “This is remarkable. I was just in the bus.”

Now again, this is God’s poetry. What does God care about a bus, or giving us one? I mean, the dream can be a true prophetic dream without digging up a bus in your garden. Some people say, “Wow. That is awesome. That is just divine poetry.” It’s as if the Lord is smiling, saying, “I knew you would like that one!”

A MILLIONAIRE CALLS BOB JONES THAT DAY, CONFIRMING THE VISION

So Bob said, “What do you know? It is a bus! I was just on this bus.” His wife came out and said, “Bob, you got a phone call. It’s from New York, it is a guy named John DeLorean, or something like that.” Some of you will know the name John DeLorean. He was one of the manufacturers of famous sports cars. He was a very wealthy man. This millionaire called Bob within an hour or two and says, “Hello. Bob, this is John DeLorean. I am calling from New York. You know, I heard about this and that.” I do not know what happened, but they had a dinner together. Can you imagine, Bob Jones from the hills of Arkansas talking with John DeLorean who was an entrepreneur of world-class sports cars? They had a meeting in New York, in John DeLorean’s setting.

Bob told the story and we marveled. The millionaire called. Bob was so excited. We had a staff meeting that day, and I remember it was on a Monday. Bob Jones came walking in. He had this dirty, old cast iron bus.

I said, “What were you doing? Digging in your garden again?”

He answers, “Yes.” I was kidding; I was joking. It is this dirty, rusty, old bus.

I asked again, “You were really digging in your garden again?”

He answered, “Yes. The Lord was with me, you will see.”

I said, “Are you going to show us at the staff meeting?”

He said, “Yes.” So this was fun.

I said, “OK guys, we have a lot to cover today, but we are going to have a moment of ‘show and tell.’ Bob is going to bring the bus. Bob, tell us about the bus today.”

Bob Jones said, “Well in this bus, the Lord is driving it...” and he gave the whole story.

He said, “Don’t worry, the Lord is controlling this movement.” That was a beautiful thing. We were listening. He said, “And the Lord turned around and gave Noel Alexander a thousand dollars. Noel, he is going to give you a thousand dollars right away.”

You’re not going to believe this; it was in his pocket. He said, “I received a thousand dollars today in the mail, right before I came to the staff meeting.” Noel Alexander received a thousand dollars from the U.S.

government. Noel said, “I am from South Africa. What are they giving me a thousand dollars for? I have no idea what this is about.”

BE READY TO SOW ONE MILLION DOLLARS INTO MISSIONS

Bob Jones said, “I know what it is about. You had better sow into the harvest.” Noel did.

Bob said, “God is going to give us a million dollars now. He is going to give us a million dollars for this thousand. And if we give that million away, He will give us a million souls. One day, He will multiply the million times a thousand, which is a billion dollars.”

So at our next big conference, Bob pushed me on this to take an offering, because the Berlin Wall had just come down. The Berlin Wall came down in November 1989; so this was the summer, in June 1990. It was our big conference and Bob said, “This is the time. Let’s take an offering for the Soviet Union, for all the believers who have been in prison. Bibles have been illegal. Let’s take the offering. Noel gave a thousand dollars, there was the bus, this is the hour.” He pushed me hard, so I took this offering.

WE TOOK A \$1,400,000 OFFERING TO BUY BIBLES IN THE SOVIET UNION

Our church had given \$200,000 only a few nights earlier. I took the offering; our church gave \$200,000. We went down to the conference. The conference gave \$1,200,000. This was a week later. So within a week, \$1,400,000 came in. Bob Jones said, “You had better give that to the Lord.”

We gave it all to Russia to buy Bibles. Beloved, there was a million dollars. There are a million souls. There is an anointing of intercession. There are 7,000 souls a week; there is the gift of prayer and the gift of power. There will be 5,000 apostolic young people preaching.

Amen. Let’s stand.

Session 6 Called to Proclaim Song 8:6, Hephzibah, and Jesus in Red

I. JESUS CALLS US TO INVITE HIM TO COME TO US AS THE JEALOUS BRIDEGROOM

⁶ Set Me [Jesus] as a seal upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm; for love is as strong as death, [God's] jealousy as cruel [demanding] as the grave; its flames are flames of fire, a most vehement flame. ⁷ Many waters [sin, pressure]) cannot quench love, nor can the floods drown it. (Song 8:6-7)

- A. In July 1988 while in my office reading a wedding card with Song of Solomon 8:6 on it, I began to pray, "Jesus seal my heart with Your seal of love." I began to weep. I asked the receptionist to hold all my calls. Ten minutes later, my phone rang and the receptionist said, "Bob Jones heard the audible voice of the Lord for you." At that very moment, I was on my knees weeping over the Song of Solomon with the phone in my hand.
- B. Bob Jones called to tell me at that very moment that the Lord spoke audibly to Him promising to ***release grace across the Body of Christ worldwide to walk in Song 8:6-7*** and that I was to focus on this theme throughout my ministry. This happened immediately after June 1988, when we connected with John Wimber's ministry which emphasized compassion and worship or intimacy.
- C. I called Diane and told her what happened. It was only about 9:00am. I then immediately read all 8 chapters for the first time in a serious way. I said to the Lord, "This is not going to work." I asked the Lord for a commission to teach the life of David or Revelation or Romans.

II. CALL THEM HEPHZIBAH

- A. In November of 1995, I had a prophetic dream on a Sunday morning exhorting me to call God's people "Hephzibah." I was on a large platform and heard a loud voice like thunder say, "Call them Hephzibah, the Lord delights in you." I assume that it was the voice of the Holy Spirit.
⁴ You shall be called Hephzibah...for the LORD delights in you...⁵ For as the bridegroom rejoices (enjoys) over the bride, so shall your God rejoice over you. ⁶ I have set watchmen on your walls...they shall never hold their peace (be silent, NAS) day or night...⁷ give Him no rest till He establishes...Jerusalem a praise in the earth. (Isa. 62:4-7)
- B. I woke up from the dream instantly with the Spirit resting on me. I wanted to speak on it that Sunday morning so I looked for it through the Old Testament. The "Hephzibah" message is that God delights in us and rejoices over us as a Bridegroom rejoices over a bride. It is the same as the Song of Solomon message or David's beauty of God message.
- C. The bridal revelation of Isaiah 62:1-5 is essential to sustaining the night and day prayer of Isa. 62: 6-7, which itself is essential to the forerunner ministry of Isa. 62:10-63:6.
- D. I labored in prayer for years in intercession without the "Hephzibah" or Bride of Christ message. One of the reasons that intercessors get burned out and that forerunners preach with a harsh spirit is because they aren't being energized by intimacy with Jesus by encountering His heart.

III. GOD, YOU ARE BEAUTIFUL

- A. Just after midnight on November 30, 1996, I was touched by God's presence in an all-night prayer meeting as I continued to speak one statement. From about midnight until 5:00am I said, ***"Jesus, You are so beautiful."*** Every time I said it, I felt a surge of His presence on me. I said, "Body of Christ, open your gates to the beautiful God." The prayer meeting was over at 5:00am. I went back to the church at 9:00am that day and said, ***"You are the beautiful God"*** for another two hours. Again, every time I said it, I felt a surge of His presence on me. I was struck by how clearly the Spirit was bearing witness with His presence to me about declaring Jesus' beauty.
- B. The next week, a lady sent me a letter that said, "I had a dream about you early last Saturday morning on November 30. In this dream the Lord said He would open up to you the revelation of His beauty and He wants you to call the church into His beauty."
- C. During the 21-day fast in May of 1983, the Spirit stirred me to pray Ps. 27:4 for over 12 hours.
⁴ One thing I have desired of the LORD...that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in His temple. (Ps. 27:4)

IV. FRIENDS OF THE BRIDEGROOM

- A. On May 7, 1997, in Assisi, Italy the Lord said, I will raise up "friends of the Bridegroom forerunner messengers" who will prepare the Bride (Jn. 3:29).
²⁹ The friend of the Bridegroom...rejoices greatly because of the Bridegroom's voice. (Jn. 3:29)
- B. One of IHOP-KC's primary callings is to minister with a "forerunner spirit." We need to renew this spiritual identity and focus in our ministry foundation.

V. THE FIRST COMMANDMENT: LIGHTNING STRIKES OUR CHURCH BUILDING

- A. On Sunday Oct. 29, 1989, while preaching on Deut. 6:4. Noel said, "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one...***love the Lord your God with all your heart...***" He spoke this scripture twice. The second time he shouted, "Hear, O Israel!" At that very moment, a bolt of lightning struck the building. God was emphasizing the priority of the first commandment and intimacy in worship, which was a primary emphasize in the Vineyard movement.
⁴ Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! 5 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. (Deut. 6:4-5)
- B. For the first time in history, the Spirit will universally emphasize our spiritual identity as Jesus' ***Bride***. John does not proclaim that the Spirit and the family say, "Come!" nor the Spirit and the army, nor the kingdom, nor the Body, nor the temple, and not the Spirit and the priesthood.
¹⁷ The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" (Rev. 22:17)

- C. The essence of the Bridegroom message is the revelation of Jesus' emotions and commitments to us as a Bridegroom God and our abandonment back to Him. The Bridal paradigm refers to the "bridal perspective," or view, of the kingdom of God. We see the kingdom through the eyes of a Bride with loyal devoted love. If we do not feel loved and in love, then we more easily compromise, lack courage, and become spiritually bored. As sons of God, we are in the position to experience **God's throne** as heirs of His power. As the Bride, we are positioned to experience **God's heart** (emotions or affections for us). Both are unique positions of privilege before God.

VI. TRANSITIONAL SEASON IN THE SPIRIT: 1996 BENNY HINN

- A. In July of 1993, I had a prophetic dream in which I stood on a platform with Benny Hinn to begin a "transitional season in the Lord."
- B. A transitional season involves at least three dimensions. First, it is an issue of transitioning in the way we carry our heart with God or relate to God. Second, it involves changes in our function in ministry or the marketplace. Third, it includes the opening of new doors in our circumstances so that our new function can take place in a practical way.
- C. A season of transition often involves years not months. Paul's transition in the Spirit involved 3 years in the Arabian Desert. David's was 7 years near the cave of Adullam. Joseph's was 12 years in and out of prison, and Moses' was 40 years of getting Egypt out of him.
- D. In October of 1996, I spoke at a conference with John Arnott in Toronto, Canada. Benny Hinn was hosting a healing meeting in Toronto. He asked me to meet with him before his meeting early that day. I stood on the stage with Benny Hinn and prophesied something along the lines of, "***The Holy Spirit is raising up intercessors throughout the nations.***" That very night at John Arnott's conference, Mark DuPont, the primary prophetic voice of the Toronto moment at that time, called me to the platform and prophesied, "***You are in transition.***"
- E. Bill Bright called a forty-day fast (Jan. 1–Feb. 10, 1997).
- F. In July of 1997, Rick Joyner prophesied to me, "In the next few weeks the Lord is going to visit you about your life mandate because you are in a transition." A month later on August 27, 1997, I had a prophetic dream revealing to me that part of my ministry was to be found in Isaiah 40:3. I was to begin to understand what it meant to prepare people and build up the Lord's highways.

³ **Prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God.** (Isa. 40:3)

¹⁰ **Prepare the way for the people; Build up, Build up the highway! Take out the stones, Lift up a banner for the peoples!** (Isa. 62:10)

VII. THE PREACHING MANDATE OF THIS MOVEMENT

- A. On September 3, 1997, during a prayer meeting, the Spirit highlighted three verses to me (Rev. 2:17; 3:12; 19:12). I felt the wind and fire of the Spirit manifesting on me for several hours.
- ¹⁷ *I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written... (Rev. 2:17)*
- ¹² *I will write on him the name of My God...I will write on him My new name. (Rev. 3:12)*
- ¹² *He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. (Rev. 19:12)*
- B. On the way out of the prayer room, I received a note from Terry Bennett who said that he saw the wind and fire of the Holy Spirit resting on me and that the Lord was imparting a mantle related to three verses: Revelation 2:17, 3:12, and 19:12.
- C. It was clear to me that the Lord was continuing to establish more truths in the spiritual foundation of this young adult movement.
- D. On September 17, 1997, during a prayer meeting, the Holy Spirit highlighted Isa. 63:1-6 to me. Again, I felt the wind and fire of the Spirit manifesting on me for several hours. It spoke of Jesus the King wearing the red garments of a judge as He walked through the nations. I began to say, "Your red garments are glorious. Why are they red? A king should be in white garments."
- ¹ *Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this One who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?-- "I [Jesus] who speak in righteousness, mighty to save." 2 Why is Your apparel red, and Your garments like one who treads in the winepress? 3 "I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the peoples no one was with Me. For I have trodden them in My anger, and trampled them in My fury; their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes. 4 For the day of vengeance is in My heart, and the year of My redeemed has come. 5 I looked, but there was no one to help, and I wondered that there was no one to uphold; therefore My own arm brought salvation for Me; My own fury, it sustained Me. 6 I have trodden the peoples in My anger, made them drunk in My fury, and brought down their strength to the earth." (Isa. 63:1-6)*
- E. Jesus will tread the winepress alone (Isa. 63:3). The Lord was saying to me, "There are no governments on earth that will agree with My judgments. They are against them. I will trample the nations alone even though none agree with Me. Will you agree with Me?" I repeatedly said yes. The wind and the fire of the Spirit came on me. He said, "You will be rejected even by some of My people. Some will rise up against you." I promised the Lord: "I will preach the Jesus in the white dazzling garment from Song of Solomon 5:10 and the Jesus in red from Isaiah 63."
- F. Terry came over and prophesied to me saying, "The same angel that touched you two weeks ago with fire and wind is here again." He said, "Jesus is coming to you in red garments. He is putting the mantle of Isaiah 63 on you. You must study it because you will preach the Jesus in red." I understood that I was to learn and then proclaim how Jesus' judgments were released to remove all that hindered love instead of being a contraction to His great love as the Bridegroom King.

- G. Terry said the Lord appeared to him wearing red garments (robe). He saw the wind of God like a tornado swirling around my body as the angel was pouring fire on me. He told me, “Your ministry is to focus on revealing the name of God. He summoned you and many other ministries to prepare the way of the Lord which will include teaching on the end-time judgments of God.”
- H. In January of 2008, Terry Bennett wrote me with another prophecy. The wind and fire of the Spirit manifested on me as I read it. He wrote: the Lord is calling you again, a second time, to come up to the mountain of the Lord and to ***wrap your face in the mantle of His name***. This is your primary anointing and purpose. Wrap this mantle around your face by setting the Lord and His Name before your face forever. This is a call to enter the King's chamber! You are called to be undistracted, unencumbered, and to free up time to seek the Lord. ***You were created to see, prophesy, and witness to His Name.***

Session 6 Called To Song 8:6, Hephzibah, and Jesus in Red

Well, this is the sixth out of the eight sessions that we are looking at in a series on the prophetic history of IHOP–KC, as we go through many prophetic testimonies, and how the Lord has emphasized from heaven the things that He promises to do. But, in promising us certain things, there is a message in those promises.

It is not only, “Wow, isn’t it going to be great?” But, the Lord is saying, “I want you to do something.” There is a message in the promise. There is a mandate. It is not just that we are to do it, but we are to do it in a certain way, with a right spirit before Him. Sometimes when we hear the message, or study the prophetic history, we are more focused on the dynamic events that will occur. I just feel excited that the events are glorious, and they speak of great things, power, events, finance, and supply: but there is a message. There is a mandate. There is a work to do. There is a work to do in a right spirit in a right way, and we have to say the message according to the Word of God.

In the last session, session five, we looked at the conviction of the Holy Spirit, the gift of anointed intercession, and where God is going to bring apostolic preaching, prophetic singing, drama, and these things for the power of conviction to supernaturally touch the heart.

JESUS CALLS US TO INVITE HIM TO COME TO US AS A JEALOUS BRIDEGROOM

In this session, I want to continue on the subject of last night’s message. We are going to focus on how the Lord established the forerunner message in our midst. He emphasized this: we are to be forerunners. He established this in our midst in a process over years. Of course, He used the written Word of God, and He used the prophetic dreams and visions to highlight and emphasize that which is clearly in the written Word of God. So, dreams and visions are not to add anything to the written Word, but to bring a focus and a new insight into old truths. One of our primary callings is that of the forerunner spirit with the forerunner message. Now, when I think of the forerunner message, I think of three things: Jesus, as Bridegroom, King, and Judge.

BRIDEGROOM, KING, AND JUDGE

As Bridegroom, He has great emotion and desire for His people. As King, He has great power, and He is going to take over all the nations. He will transform all of society, shift all the finance, and raise the dead. I mean, during the rapture of the Church, everybody is raised from the dead. He is King. He has power over money, nations, the great harvest, and over the end-time prayer movement. He is King. He is not only a Bridegroom King, but He is also Judge, and He is going to confront everything that hinders love.

Now, the message of Jesus as Bridegroom, King, and Judge at first glance seems contradictory. People, initially, tend to pick one of the three. The third one is always Jesus the Judge. That is always the last one that is in their focus. People typically pick the King saying, “I like the power dimension, the transfer of indescribable wealth, the transformation of cities and nations, and revival. I like Jesus as King.”

Others say, “Oh, I love You. You love me. I like Jesus as Bridegroom. I do not know about the revival thing. I love Him, and He loves me.” Well, Jesus the King who is taking over the nations is doing it for love. And Jesus the Bridegroom who loves also says, “Hey, I want to take over the nations, so I can establish My love throughout the entire earth.”

But, Jesus the Judge says, “I am going to confront everything that hinders My love. I am going to move it out of the way.” In reality, there is no difference. At the core of these three truths, they are the same truth. They are different facets of one diamond. They are different facets of one glorious man—fully God and fully man—the God-man Jesus. I believe that we are in the early days of the generation of the Lord’s return, and that is my own personal opinion and conviction. I have that conviction not because of a dream, a vision, or a personal revelation. I have that conviction because of the biblical signs of the times. There are so many signs that are increasing in intensity from the biblical witness of what would happen in society, in the Church, in the nations, and then, in the created order with earthquakes, floods, and signs in the heavens.

BIBLICAL SIGNS OF THE TIMES

By just the observation of the increase of biblical signs of the times, I have an increasing conviction that we are in the early days of that generation. I believe there are people alive on the earth right now who will actually see the coming of the Lord with their eyes. It may not be for some decades. I do not know. It may be three, four, five, six decades, or maybe longer, or shorter. Nobody knows the day, or the hour because of the signs of the times; but, I believe there will be people all over the earth who will know, as we get closer to that time, that we are living in the generation of His return. I believe that there are signs in the Word of God—biblical signs—that create in us a confidence and an awareness that we are getting closer to that hour.

Well, we are in that hour of those final decades, when the Holy Spirit is going to emphasize Jesus as Bridegroom, King, and Judge with a greater focus. A lot of folks have been content with Jesus just as forgiver of sins. Then, another group came along about 100 years ago in the Pentecostal movement and said, “Hey, He doesn’t only forgive, He heals.” There is Jesus the forgiver, and Jesus the healer. In the last ten or twenty years with the prosperity doctrine being preached, they paint the picture that Jesus has all the money: “He gives us money too. He not only forgives us, but He heals us and gives us money.” But, there is more to what is on His heart: the forerunner message is not just that He forgives, He heals us, and He gives us money. He has global purpose, and He is raising up forerunners who get prepared first to prepare others to cooperate with Jesus as Bridegroom, King, and Judge.

THE DIFFERENT FACES OF JESUS

Jesus has three faces of one heart, or three facets of one diamond. When we first came to Kansas City twenty-seven years ago, we were into Jesus as King a little bit. We loved Jesus as King, but we did not realize how big that message was. It was the message of revival, a great harvest, and seeing souls saved. We would do anything to see souls saved. That was what we were about. It was Jesus who had power to release the harvest. He strengthened our intercession; He gave us words and promises about intercession, so we had more confidence to pray with more focus in a more ardent way with greater commitment.

He strengthened our intercession because the intercessors cried out for Jesus the King to show us the power to manifest His provision. Well, a few years go by, and He said, “I am going to add to it now. I want you to know Jesus, the Bridegroom, not just Jesus as the One with power only, but Jesus whose heart is filled with desire.” So, He captured us. It was an ambush. None of us were thinking of it. We thought of intimacy with God a little bit. We all thought of it a bit, but not with the kind of focus that the Bible makes clear. God began to say, “Preach on Jesus the Bridegroom. Encounter the Bridegroom.” Our response was like, “This is interesting.”

JESUS AS BRIDEGROOM

We knew the King a little bit, the God of revival, the God of healing, the God of provision—and a little bit of His Kingship. Again, that is only the outer edges of His Kingship. There is a lot more to His Kingship than that. Then, He began to say, “The God, the King, with the burning heart. The Bridegroom King.”

That kind of threw us off for a few years. As people, we were grappling with it. We did not have language. We could not connect with it. It seemed contradictory as if we either had to pick the Jesus of revival, or the Jesus who loved us. Obviously, it is the same thing, but we were struggling. We had revival people, and we had intimacy people. These two camps were in conflict. A few years passed, and the Lord says, “I am going to add more to your foundation. Now, we will look at Jesus as Judge. He is not only a King with power, and a Bridegroom with love, desire, and emotion. In His judgments, He will remove everything that gets in the way of love. He is going to intervene to remove the hindrances. As a Bridegroom King, He can have His way with His people.” When we began to emphasize the judgment message, this created a whole kind of conflict.

PEOPLE WANTED TO CHOOSE ONE ASPECT OF HIS PERSONALITY

We had three different groups in our midst: the Bridegroom God camp, the Jesus the King camp, and Jesus the Judge. Of course, they were in the minority, and they were like, “He is a Judge.” There were all kinds of dialogues and intense fellowship, as if people were asking, “Which one is the truth?” It took years for this to come together and to be integrated in our thinking as one seamless revelation of One God-man, Jesus Christ. We do not have to pick between the three.

Well, it is the forerunner message. I am going to give you just a few of the prophetic experiences that we had as the Lord took us on the journey. I already told you last night in the fifth session about how we emphasized the gift of prayer and the gift of revival. Again, that is Jesus as King. That is just dimensions of His kingship. He has power. He is going to show His power, and we are going to get healed. People will be saved. Then we are going to have provision, and there is going to be power as Jesus manifests Himself as the King. Now, in this session, I am going to talk about how He convinced us.

The Bible is good enough to convince us, but we were so dull of hearing that we could not see the obvious that was in the Bible. God gave us dreams and visions, and God brought us a particular focused gaze on the old truths of the Word of God. Some folks have said, “Wow, you have some new stuff.”

I say, “No, no. We just have a new look at an old truth. It is new to us. It has been in the Word of God the whole time. It is just new to us, but it is an old truth.”

IN JULY 1988, I WAS SURPRISED BY A WEDDING CARD WITH SONG OF SONGS 8:6

This was the first shocker in July 1988. I cannot imagine God picking me for this truth—the truth of the Song of Solomon. I just was not a Song of Solomon guy, or at least I did not know that I was. Well, it is July of 1988, and I am in my office after a morning prayer meeting. I am reading a wedding card. On this wedding card, it has Song of Solomon 8:6: “Set Me as a seal upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm; for love is as strong as death.” In other words, “Nothing can overcome My love if it is yielded to.” I am reading this on a wedding card, and I said, “Wow.”

SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6

Now, I have seen that on wedding cards before, but it never really grabbed my attention. It struck me. I said, “Set Me as a seal.” I just came out of a prayer meeting, and I was really focused on the Lord. I was going through my mail, and I stopped and said, “Lord, be the seal. Oh Jesus, seal my heart with Your love.” I just stopped for a second. The Spirit of the Lord came on me, and I began to weep; so I said, “Lord, fill my heart, Father.”

I prayed from John 17:26: “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.”

I prayed, “Fill my heart, Father, with the love You have for Your Son. Seal me with supernatural power.” It was really just a surprise of tenderness, and I began to weep. I picked up the phone, called the receptionist, and said, “Something unusual is happening right now, and if somebody calls or comes by, just do not let them interrupt me, no matter what. It is really a special moment.” And I hung the phone up.

Now, I have never in thirty plus years of ministry called the receptionist and said, “Do not for any reason let somebody call me because God is visiting me.” I wished that I had had that happen many times, but I have never done that before. It was just this one day. I am there, and I am just weeping. I am tender, and I am saying, “Lord, set Yourself, be the seal upon my heart. Touch me.” I just cannot think of anything sweeter and more tender than when God is revealing God to the human spirit.

There is nothing more dynamic than when God reveals God to the human spirit especially when He is revealing His love. Ten minutes later, the phone rings. Now, I cannot believe how quick I can go from the heights of tenderness to instantaneously in the flesh. I said “What?” How can you go from there to there that fast? Well, I am really good at it. I have had a lot of practice. I picked the phone up, and I said, “Hello?” The receptionist said, “I really apologize, but Bob Jones just called.”

BOBS HEARS THE AUDIBLE VOICE OF GOD CONFIRMING THE WORD

By 1988, Bob Jones has been with us for five years, and he has quite a testimony in our midst because the stories are now well known. The receptionist says, “He said that he has heard the audible voice of God for you right now.”

She said, “I figured I should let God in. Is that good?”

I said, “That is good. That is OK. Always let God in.” It was just Bob Jones on the phone, but he had a testimony or prophetic word from God. So, I said, “Hello, Bob.”

Bob answered, “Mike, I have one minute. I am on my way to the airport. They are out in the car coming to pick me up. But, I have had a powerful encounter just now. I heard the audible voice of God when I was awake just now, just moments ago.”

It is early in the morning, and he is getting ready to go to the airport. He was running late, and the car was outside. They were saying, “Hurry up, hurry up, Bob.”

He said, “The Lord just spoke to me: Song of Solomon 8:6.”

I cannot believe this. I am still kneeling; I have got the phone in my hand, my Bible in the other hand, and I am looking at Song of Solomon 8:6. Bob Jones says, “The Lord gave me Song of Solomon 8:6 audibly just now, and He told me I must call you right now.” He said, “I will check in with you when I get back in town, but I want you to know these two things. This is going to be a primary focus of your ministry all the days of your life. Number two: whatever is in Song of Solomon 8:6”—he had not even looked it up yet—“God is going to do it in the Body of Christ worldwide. I have got to go.” And he hung the phone up.

The Spirit of the Lord just continued to minister to me, and I was so excited. I mean to get a divine mandate and clarity for your whole life. Now, I had had one of those divine mandates given to me by God five years earlier at the solemn assembly in May 1983.

TWENTY-FOUR-HOUR PRAYER IN THE SPIRIT OF THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID

The Lord said, “Do twenty-four hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David.” So, now I have a second mandate. “Do Song of Solomon 8:6. Focus on it.” It seems so strange to me now, but in that day there was a conflict. I thought, “Which is it? Is it the twenty-four hour prayer, or is it the Song of Solomon?” It is the same thing, but in that day, that was completely a dichotomy.

I said, “How am I going to do the prayer thing, if I do the intimacy thing?” I know it just sounds absurd in 2009 but we had prayer meetings for years, and they were “Rambo” prayer meetings. It was, “Devil, come out, or we are coming after you.” They were not, “Oh, how I love You. How You love me. Jesus, break in with power.” We were militant, strong, and going after the Devil. We are still militant, and there is still a strong resolve to bring the name of Jesus against the works of darkness. There is a resolve still internally, but back then, we only had the militant outward mode. We did not know that the King who will overthrow the works of darkness in society in a manifest way is not just a King, but a lovesick God as well. He is the Bridegroom King. So, this seemed like a dichotomy at first. I thought, “I have two life mandates.” Now, I look back and say, “It is one life mandate.”

TWO SIDES OF THE SAME COIN, OR TWO FACETS OF ONE GLORIOUS DIAMOND

It is two sides of one coin, or different facets on that glorious diamond. So, I remember, I called Diane, “Diane, the most amazing this happened.”

She asked, “What?”

I said, “Bob Jones heard the audible voice of the Lord and said that I have this mandate the rest of my life, and He is going to do this throughout the Body of Christ in the whole world.” I do not mean that God is just going to do it through me. God is going to raise up many messengers who have this Song of Solomon focus, which is really the first commandment focus. Some people say, “Well, I do not really study the Song of Solomon.” It is really the message of the first commandment.

GRACE ACROSS THE BODY OF CHRIST WORLDWIDE TO WALK IN SONG OF SONGS 8:6

This is the worldwide message of the Bridegroom God touching His people with His desire and awakening in them desire back for Him. The Holy Spirit restores the first commandment to first place. He is going to do that in the generation of His return. It is the first commandment mandate—really it is. This is the mandate to receive the love of God and to return it. We must love God with all of our heart because He loves us with all of His

heart. Imagine: we are to love God with all of our heart and mind because He loves us with all of His heart and all of His mind.

So, it is the message, “I love you with all of My mind and all of My heart.” That is the Bridegroom message that God is speaking to us. Imagine the message that God loves us with all of His mind: He loves us with all of His heart, with all of His strength, all of His soul, and we love Him in return. We are walking together in wholehearted love.

Now, our love is a lot smaller than His love, but it is our all. It is the all in our heart and the all of His heart. That is the Bridegroom message. So, I called Diane, and I said, “I had this encounter with the Lord, Bob Jones, and Song of Solomon.”

TWO PARTS TO THE SAME MANDATE: HOUSES OF PRAYER WITH INTIMACY FOCUS

I received that other mandate five years ago; after that mandate, we put that sign on the wall announcing twenty-four-hour prayer. We reminded ourselves, “We are going to do that!” But just over the months and years, I would talk to Diane, and I would say, “I think I have two mandates: I have the prayer mandate and the Song of Solomon mandate. Hey, that works for me. Two mandates are fine.” I did not realize that it was one mandate.

So, I was excited and decided that since I am called to Song of Solomon, I ought to read it once. I had never read the Song of Solomon in a really serious way. I had read it in the early days to make some jokes to the youth groups, but I had never read it in a serious way, or in an “I love you God. What are you saying?” way. I read one verse here and one verse there. So, I said, “Great! The Song of Solomon: let’s start it.”

I am reading through it thinking, “OK, perfume, kisses, flowers, and fragrance.” By chapter eight—this is not a joke—I am depressed. I said, “I cannot do this. I really mean that I cannot do this.” I told the Lord, “You know, I am the son of a world champion boxer.” In the amateur arena, my father was a world champion in the army, and he boxed professionally for a number of years. I grew up in a boxing home, and a lot of his friends were boxers.

Here is the background of my childhood: I grew up in the bars and in the taverns. My dad had mafia friends and boxing friends. It sounds like a movie, but it was real. It was just tough guys, drinking, hard language, and everybody beat everybody up if they were the best. So, I said, “Lord, I am the son of a boxer. This, I do not know.” I did not think it was for men. I said, “Lord, give it to the women’s ministry. They like stuff like this. The ladies will love it. I am more of a coach, not a poet.”

So, I asked the Lord, “Give me the life of David, the book of Romans, or the book of Revelation. Give me one of those books, I will run with it with all of my heart.”

So, I came home that night, and Diane said, “What a great day.”

I said, “No.”

She said, “Well, this morning you called.”

I said, “Have you ever read the book?”

She said, “Yes, it is awesome.”

I said, “This is like a prison sentence.” I really said this. “This is a prison sentence.” I am thirty-two or thirty three years old at this time. I asked, “How am I going to do this the rest of my life?” Well, I gave myself to the book just by raw faith. The Song of Solomon has been in the Bible for a long time. It was not a new truth. It was an old truth. I just never had the Holy Spirit highlight it and push me in that direction. Boy, this was an ambush. This was the biggest ambush I think of my life theologically—the most extreme surprise.

YOU DO NOT HAVE TO CHOOSE BETWEEN BRIDEGROOM, KING, AND JUDGE

When the Lord began to focus for this movement on Jesus the Judge in 1997 that was not nearly as radical as Jesus as the Bridegroom. I grew up on Jesus the King, meditating on the revival, healing, power, economic shift, and the takeover of nations. I love that message. But this Bridegroom was radical. The judge message was a shift. It was a tough one too, but the Bridegroom initially was the message that jolted me the most.

As we are hearing the history, I am telling my journey because many of you are on the same journey. Some of you have picked Bridegroom, King, or Judge, and you do not have to pick. You do not have to pick you heart, your liver, or your kidney. You can have all of them. You do not have to pick Father, Son, or Holy Spirit. You get to worship God in all three persons. We want Jesus in His fullness, whoever He is—not the Jesus of our denomination, of our background and tradition, but the Jesus of the Bible—He is the one we want.

Well, I gave myself to it for a couple of years, and suddenly it began to really change my heart. I look back and I say to the Lord over the years, “Oh, thank you. Thank you for the Song of Solomon. I am glad you did not listen to me in my initial prayer. You let me pray that a couple of years later and undo what I said in the early days.”

I could just imagine the Lord smiling and saying, “I just knew this would suit you well.” I did not hear Him say that, but I just imagined He did.

CALL THEM HEPHZIBAH

Roman numeral II. It is November 1995, it is about seven years later, and I have a prophetic dream. In this dream, I am on this large platform in a big room. I am preaching, and I have a microphone, but the voice of God came like thunder over the whole room. The voice of God like thunder is speaking to me in front of this mass arena—this huge auditorium. The Lord says this: “Call them Hephzibah. Tell them the Lord delights in them. Call them Hephzibah. Tell them the Lord delights in them.” The people in the auditorium, their hearts were so shifted and changed.

There was such a shift in their emotional chemistry when this truth hit them. I mean it just changed their countenance. It just changed the very nature of their inner life. It is a Sunday morning, and I woke up very early. I tell you this story, so that you can relate to it in your own story.

I was excited. I was going to speak on Sunday morning, so I was going to get up at church and say, “You are Hephzibah.” After all, I heard God say this in a thunderous voice in a dream. Why not do it today? Why not

tell the people whom I was ministering to my dream and the message? Why wait until a big conference down the road?

So, I was looking for Hephzibah in the Bible thinking, “Where is it at?” I have studied the Bible a lot over the years. I think, “Wow! I know that verse somewhere. It is in Isaiah or Jeremiah. It is one of the prophets.” Well, there are the sixteen prophets in the Old Testament. I started with Isaiah, and it was early Sunday morning, so I still have time before church service. So I was going to go look for it. So, I looked through Isaiah chapter one, two, and three. I have lots of things marked. I was going really quickly. “I know that Hephzibah.” I get to Isaiah 62, but because I thought that I knew Isaiah 62 so well, I decided to skip it. Isaiah 62:6 was a key verse in my life. God said, “I will set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day or night.”

I preached on Isaiah 62:6 more times in my thirty-two years of preaching than any other passage. I had said Isaiah 62:6 probably more times in a message because I have had this mandate to call people to prayer. At conferences, that is what I would talk on. So, I got to Isaiah 60 and said, “No.” Isaiah 61, and I said, “No.”

I got to Isaiah 62. and here is what I said, “I know Isaiah 62, and I am in a hurry because I have to get ready for Sunday morning,” so I just turn the page to save time. Then I read Isaiah 63, 64, 65, 66 and continued onto Jeremiah 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7. I kept reading through: Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, and Malachi. It took me like thirty minutes or an hour. I thought, “Ah! I know that I have seen it.” I looked, and it was still early so I thought, “Well, I have got the message. I am going to call them Hephzibah, and see what happens.”

It is Sunday morning, so I said, “I will do it again. Isaiah, here we go!” Same thing. I skipped over Isaiah 62. Why? I thought I knew Isaiah 62. OK, Daniel, Micah, Malachi, I have wasted an hour. So, I did the unthinkable. I broke down and used the concordance. It had come to that. You know the men who do not want to look at the map and say, “I will find my way.” I was like that, but I decided, “OK, I am running out of time.” I looked up the word *Hephzibah* in the concordance. One reference I saw was Isaiah 62.

I said, “Impossible.” True to my manly way, I said, “The concordance is wrong.” How could that be? On a day like today, the concordance was wrong! Ahhh. I turned to Isaiah 62 out of desperation, and I said, “It is the two verses before my favorite passage.”

GOD DELIGHTS IN US AND REJOICES OVER US AS A BRIDEGROOM

“You shall be called Hephzibah,” Isaiah 62:4, “for the LORD delights in you. For as the bridegroom rejoices over a bride, in the same way God rejoices over you. I have set watchmen on your walls.”

I said, “This cannot be. The ‘I delight in you’ message is the message that sets up and gives us the ability to pray night and day.” I said, “I have been trying to do this night-and-day thing for years with no Hephzibah.”

THE BRIDAL REVELATION IS ESSENTIAL TO SUSTAIN NIGHT-AND-DAY PRAYER

I said, “Lord, do you understand the implications of this, and where this will bring the prayer movement? Lord, this is going to change everything! I mean the Rambos of the prayer world and these tough-guy intercessor warriors are going to proclaim the bridal message?”

Some casually say, “Well, the Bride has army boots.” That is true, but these warrior guys are going to be lovesick intercessors. Imagine David, the great warrior-king of Israel who was a lovesick worshiper, or John the

apostle, who was called by Jesus Himself, “son of thunder.” This powerful man laid his head on the Lord’s breast.

Imagine John the Baptist, the prophet in the wilderness who basically said, “I have heard the voice of the Bridegroom. The revelation of the Bridegroom God.” David, the apostle John, and John the Baptist were powerful men. The Lord began to put on my heart that the intimacy message does not undermine our masculinity. It establishes and gives us the ability to come to the fullness of our masculinity. The great men of God in the Bible touched the burning heart of God’s desire.

THE FOUNDATION OF THE FORERUNNER MESSAGE

Beloved, I want to tell you this. Isaiah 62 has the intimacy message with verses 1-5, which is essential to the night and day prayer message. Then, the intimacy message with night-and-day prayer is essential to the judgment message that comes right afterwards. So, it is right in order, Bridegroom, King, and Judge. There will be an intimacy message, Jesus revealed as King in the intercessory revival message, and after that, Jesus will be revealed as Judge. We have Jesus as Bridegroom, King, and Judge right there in Isaiah 62 in order. The forerunner message is laid out right there in Isaiah 62-63.

GOD, YOU ARE BEAUTIFUL

Roman numeral III. A year goes by, and the Lord really wants this thing to continue to build. I was right here in this very auditorium as a matter of fact. This was the auditorium where our church was for years, and then when I started IHOP. Then, I resigned from the church, and Floyd McClung came, and took over the leadership of the church.

One day, Floyd got hold of me and said, “Hey, we are buying a new church building. How would you like to buy your old church back for IHOP, because we need a down payment for our new building?”

I said, “I would love to.” So, they blessed us, and let us buy it back; so here we are! The joke around the city was, “Mike Bickle bought the same church twice.” I was happy to because I wanted to sow into the new church—the one I used to pastor—in their new building. I was excited about that. So now that building is IHOP, but back in that day, it was the church I pastored for seventeen years.

So, I was right here, and we were having a Friday night prayer meeting. It became midnight. It went all night until five in the morning. We did that for a year or two. I just walked over here. I remember it like it was yesterday although it was over ten years ago. I said this sentence. I just said it because I had been thinking and meditating on the Song of Solomon. I said, “Jesus, you are so beautiful.”

When I said, “Jesus, you are so beautiful,” the surge of His presence came upon me. I said, “Wow. I am going to say that again. Jesus, you are so beautiful.” I was just walking up and down, “Jesus, You are so beautiful.” Again, another surge went through me. I said, “Wow! I love this feeling. Jesus, you are so beautiful.”

Shwooooosh. It was like I was being washed. That was mostly what I said. I went on for five hours. The Holy Spirit would not stop. I said, “If you keep touching me, I am going to keep saying it,” and He has a lot more strength and a lot more zeal than I have. So, it is 3:00am. “Jesus, you are beautiful.” *Shwoooosh.*

“Oh, Jesus, you are beautiful.” *Shwoooosh.* “Gosh, what is happening?” It was 4:00 in the morning, and I was starting to get tired. It was 5:00 in the morning and I said, “Jesus, you are so beautiful.” *Shwooooosh.* “My

goodness!” They said that the prayer meeting was over, and I am dead. I said, “Holy Spirit, you win. I am dead, but I love this.” Every now and then I said another sentence, but that is mostly what I said for five hours. I remember I also said, “Body of Christ, open up your gates to the beautiful God.” I was prophesying to the Body of Christ: “Open up your gates to the beautiful God, not just the God who heals you, forgives you, and gives you money. I am saying the beautiful God—the God who will ravish you. The God who will exhilarate you, not just the God who will give you stuff. He will exhilarate you. Open up your gates.” *Shwoooosh. Shwooooosh.* I went to bed. I woke up at 8:00 in the morning, and I said in my bed, “Oh, that was so wonderful. Oh, Lord, you are so beautiful.” *Shwooooosh.* I said, “Oh! He is here again.”

So, I got in my car and got a big cup of coffee and came back to this auditorium. Of course, it was empty now. The Friday night prayer meeting that goes till Saturday morning was finished. I went to the same place that I walked for two hours. “You are beautiful.” *Shwoooosh.* I said, “This is remarkable.”

A WOMAN HAD A DREAM ABOUT GOD CALLING THE CHURCH INTO HIS BEAUTY

Paragraph B. Well, a week goes by, and I got a letter in the mail from a lady who said, “Mike, I had a dream about you and it was last Saturday night.” She had the dream during that exact night that the Holy Spirit was visiting me for five hours.”

“In this dream, He said that He would open up to you the revelation of his beauty, and you were to call the Church to the beauty of God and to the beautiful God.” She said, “I want you to consider this. I know it is from the Lord.”

I told the lady, “Trust me. That was totally from the Lord.” So, the Lord was saying, “Song of Solomon, Hephzibah, I delight in them.” But more than just proclaiming, “I delight in them,” God was saying, “I am the beautiful God.”

BACK IN MAY 1983, I PRAYED PSALM 27:4 FOR OVER TWELVE HOURS

Paragraph C. We received the down payment of that truth in the solemn assembly of 1983 when I was praying Psalm 27:4: “One thing I have desired of the LORD, that will I seek; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in His temple.” I was quoting King David from Psalm 27 back twenty-five years ago.

I was not really thinking about me being captured with the beauty of God. David was captured with the beauty of God, and I wanted to be like David, but mostly because I wanted to be more of a warrior, not a gazer on the beauty of God. I was thinking more of a warrior David, not the lover-of-God David.

I looked at Psalm 27 and said, “I guess that was always in the calling of this place. God birthed IHOP on this revelation. I just never connected it with beauty. I connected it more with the night-and-day aspect of what David did, not the focus of David’s heart, but the external activity of the singers going night and day.” As I began to read the passage, I said, “It was there all along.”

Beloved, it is not just the night-and-day aspect of 24/7 prayer. People come and say, “How do you do 24/7 prayer?” They want to know a schedule.

I answer, “I can give you the schedule. I can give you our simple model. I can give you a layout with a few principles. I can give it to you in an hour or two. It is not the structure that makes IHOP. It is the Person. It is the man Jesus who we are looking at and encountering. That is why we do not quit. It is not just the vision of revival. That is what gets us going, but we encounter Him. We get renewed while we are laboring for revival.”

FRIENDS OF THE BRIDEGROOM: ASSISI, MAY 7, 1997

Roman numeral IV. This theme is not emphasized much in the Church today, but I want to tell you this, that before the Lord returns, the Church will be captured with the beauty of God.

In May 7, 1997, a few months later, I am in Assisi, Italy at St. Francis of Assisi’s monastery. I did not think that much about St. Francis. I knew that he was a really devoted man. I did not know much about his life. Here I am with all these Catholic monks, and they were going for it. They were the real deal. They all spoke Italian. The Holy Spirit stirs me one night. I was stirred. I was provoked in my spirit. I was really provoked, and I did not stay up the whole night. Now, they really do not have foyers and recreation rooms in monasteries. They do not have places like that in monasteries. There were bricks, and you sit down on stones.

It is kind of neat to read about, but it is another thing to be there. So, I am up all night, and I am out there in a foyer-type room, and it has three or four books in Italian with one book in English by St. Francis of Assisi. It is his biography. I thought, “Well, I am wide awake. I do not know who this guy is really. I have heard of him.” So, I read this whole biography, and I was so stirred at his abandonment to God and his commitment to the poor. It was in that context where the Holy Spirit touched me. He gave me a verse, one that I had referenced a little bit a time or two.

JOHN 3:29: FRIENDS OF THE BRIDEGROOM FORERUNNER MESSENGERS

I really had not developed it. It was always like a ninety-second point in a sermon on the Bride of Christ where I said, “And John the Baptist was a friend of the Bridegroom.” John 3:29: “He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled.” I mentioned it here and there, but I was not really connected to this. I will not go through the details, but the Lord really made it clear, and He said, “I am going to raise up 10,000 forerunners in the spirit of John the Baptist.”

What I mean by the spirit of John the Baptist was his dedication. I am not talking about people who go get a tent and live out in the desert. I am not talking about where they live, or whether they use electricity or not. I am talking about the dedication of John the Baptist, but not just his dedication. John the Baptist was the voice of one preparing for the coming of the Lord.

The Lord was saying to me, “I am going to raise up people with dedication like John the Baptist, and they are not going to prepare for the first coming, but they are going to prepare for the second coming. They are going to prepare the way of the Lord.” The Lord spoke to me there, and He said, “I am calling you to be a friend of the Bridegroom, and I am raising up a movement of friends of the Bridegroom.”

Again, IHOP was not really on my mind, though there was still a sign in our building, “Twenty-four-hour prayer in the spirit of the tabernacle of David.” The sign was still up. It was two years away, but I knew that that young adult movement would be a friend of the Bridegroom in the spirit of John the Baptist with prayer,

fasting, and preparing for the coming of the Lord. We would prepare for the Lord's coming through the paradigm of connecting with Jesus as a Bridegroom.

So, the Lord was establishing that truth in our midst. We need to constantly call people back to this truth of the Bridegroom heart with a forerunner message.

THE FIRST COMMANDMENT: LIGHTNING STRIKES OUR CHURCH BUILDING

Roman numeral V. Noel Alexander was in one of our congregations. We had six congregations across the city for about five years. I was there with him, and we were dedicating our congregation on October 29, 1989. Noel said, "Here is my dedication passage," and he picked out Deuteronomy 6:4: "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! You shall love the Lord your God, with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength." Noel quoted this verse. He repeated it the second time, and he said, "I tell you, hear oh Israel, you shall..."

When he said, "shall," two bolts of lightning struck, and a fireball went rolling across the building. The congregation screamed. It was terrifying. He said, "I tell you, God wants you to know you shall love Him." Boom. Boom. Ball of fire. I saw fire rolling, and I said, "What?" The sound system screamed. The place was completely silent. The Lord was saying, "I am serious about My people loving Me." It was a lightning strike, and the Lord was emphasizing intimacy. This was 1989 and was only one year after I received this Song of Solomon call in 1988. At this time, I am not into it yet. I have the mandate, but I am not preaching it yet. I am still trying to figure out what this thing means.

We had a bunch of traveling pastors who were focused on Jesus as king, revival, power, harvest, and we are still very focused on that. But, this intimacy message was more difficult. Many would say, "Ah! I do not know about that? I love you, Oh God. I love you." That was not in our church culture.

GOD WAS EMPHASIZING THE PRIORITY OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT

When the lightning struck this building, we began to talk. "You know what, we have got to really focus on this first commandment thing." This was a lightning strike from heaven. We were captured and knew, "We have to emphasize this."

There are ministries all over the world that have been tugged on by the Lord for this, but they have not truly given themselves to this yet. The Lord sent a lightning strike from heaven and said, "I really want you to do this 'love Me with all of your heart' thing." That is in essence what He was saying. "Go there."

I have had a lot of folks visit IHOP, and they say, "Do we have to do the intimacy thing? Can't we just do the revival? Bless God; I want to see power. Let's do it." I like those guys because I am one of them. I get it. I get what they are saying. It does not offend me at all because I was there for so long, but I feel sad because they do not have any idea what they are missing.

Now, the most recent thing over the last ten or twelve years is that people will now say, "OK, I do the intimacy, the revival, and the prayer thing. Do I have to do that judgment thing now?" Beloved, judgment is just removing the things that hinder love. That is what the judgment message is. Well, the Lord wants me to know that a season of transition is coming for our movement. This was a remarkable series of events that took place with the Holy Spirit orchestrating them; but these were movement-forming realities. They formed our history.

TRANSITIONAL SEASON IN THE SPIRIT, JULY 1993

Roman numeral VI. It was July of 1993, I have this dream; in this dream, I am on this platform with Benny Hinn. I do not know Benny Hinn. I know of him, but I do not know him. Benny Hinn and I are on this platform, and there are about 20,000 people in this big arena, and I am standing to his right.

He is standing next to me, and I have a microphone in my hand. In this dream, the Lord makes it clear that, “When you are on this platform, you are in a season of transition. I am going to transition you.” So, I come out of this dream very aware that I have heard from God. I tell all of our leaders—these twenty, thirty guys and gals. We have a big leadership meeting, and a bunch of them are traveling on the outside.

I tell them, “Hey, I am on a platform with Benny Hinn, and one of these days, it is going to be transition.” Man, it was exciting. I probably told it four or five times. They loved it because it was so dynamic.

DTRANSITION

Paragraph B. I described what a transition means. When we are in a transition as a movement, there are three things that happen at least. We transition the way we carry our heart with God. We transition in the way we function in our ministry, and there are new doors of opportunity. There are brand new fields of service and brand new relationships. There is a transition of opportunity. It is all three of those. A lot of times when people think of transition, they think mostly of function and of new doors, but a transition is also the way we carry our heart. The way we relate to God transitions too. So, if you have been transitioned, do not just say, “What do we do?” Say, “How do I relate to you differently now?”

Paragraph C. Transitions take years—not months. People think, “I am in transition in October, so I am going to be ready in November.” No, if you are in transition in October, in the next two, three, four, or five years, the transition will be complete. David’s transition was seven years; Joseph’s was twelve years, and Moses’ was forty years.

Transitions do not happen in a week or a month. They happen over a period of time because God rewires the way we carry our heart, and He gives us a new message with a new focus. A lot of people in the Body of Christ are in a season of transition right now. They are thinking, “What am I going to do differently?” and the Lord is saying, “I want you to talk to Me differently, not just do things differently. I want you to carry your heart differently.”

TORONTO, OCTOBER 1996: BENNY HINN

Paragraph D. Three years goes by and October 1996, I went to Toronto. John Arnott was hosting a big conference called *Catch the Fire*. I was invited to come and speak. So, I went there. One of the mornings, a guy came to me and said, “Hey, Benny Hinn is in town. He’s having a big meeting too, at the convention center with 20,000 people, and here is a note: he would like to know if you can go over there and just fellowship with him for a while before the meeting?”

I said, “OK,” because I was not going to speak until the next day. So I went over there and said, “Hi, Benny. How are you doing?”

He said, “I have my meeting in an hour or so and just wanted to connect with you.” We talked, and he had heard about some things here and was interested, so we spent about an hour talking. He said, “Hey, I have a seat for you in the front row if you want to stay around. I know you are in a conference.”

I said, “Yes, I will stay around. This is great.” I was on the front row, and they worshiped. Then about an hour into it, Benny Hinn says, “I would like to introduce a friend of mine.” He was talking about me, but I did not know it. He said, “Mike Bickle.”

I said, “Argh!” That has happened to me a few times over the years, and I always say that I am never going to do that to my friends. That is just terrifying.

He said, “Mike Bickle,” and he points and says, “Come up here really quickly.” I stood there, and he handed me the microphone. I was only going to say something for thirty seconds. I was going to say something to the effect of, “Isn’t it something that on the other side of town John Arnott is having a meeting where they are honoring the ministry of the Holy Spirit, and here you are honoring the Holy Spirit? This is good because the Holy Spirit exalts Jesus when He is honored.” That is what I was going to say, but I did not say that. I was getting ready to say, “Isn’t it good,” and I prophesied. It is just a thirty-second prophecy, but it just kind of bypassed the brain.

When people tell me that prophecy bypassed their brain, I do not normally endorse that on my platform because I want to weigh the word before it is given, but I did it on Benny’s platform. I said, “The Holy Spirit is raising up intercessors all over the earth.” I prophesied about IHOP without even knowing it. It took me a while to connect the dots. I think it even took a couple of years before I figured it out. I said, “The Holy Spirit is raising up intercessors all over North America. That is what He is doing.” It was like a thirty-second burst. I handed the microphone back and sat down.

So, I am in transition and the first guy to prophesy on my transition was me. It did not even register at the moment that I was prophesying over myself. I thought, “What was that?” So, I am sitting on the front row, and I realize, “Hmmm, when have I been here before? Oh my goodness! It is the dream from 1993. I am on Benny Hinn’s platform, and I was standing at his right side. He handed me the microphone and when he called me out, he pointed to the stairs, so I came right to exactly where I was at in the dream and he handed me the microphone.”

“YOU ARE IN TRANSITION”

And I said, “I am in transition. Wow!” I really loved my church and loved all the guys I was working with. But I realized that I had had this dream. They had all heard it five times in the last three years. So then I go back to the conference. I do not tell anybody what happened. I just go back to the conference and go back to the afternoon session.

I am just really preoccupied with asking God, “What meaneth thou this?” So, then the night meeting happens and Frank Damazio is preaching, and the place is packed. I do not know how many—four, five, six, seven thousand people are there in the Toronto Airport Christian Fellowship church. They are excited and Frank Damazio gives this fiery prayer, and he has everybody stand up for ministry time.

If you were ever at a Toronto conference in those days, when ministry time happened, it really happened. So, when they said, “Stand up for ministry time,” there was so much enthusiasm that you could hear it. It was alive.

Then, the main prophetic man in this movement, Marc DuPont, gets up. He said, “Everybody sit down.” I thought, “Oh, that is a bad move. They are so excited. Who would have the nerve to sit people down after that fiery of a message when the people are all ready to receive?” Marc said, “Sit down. I have got to do something really important to say.” I know he is the main prophetic guy in their movement. I have met him a few times, and he has incredible prophetic history in the Toronto ministry. There are many stories of how God set up the revival beforehand through prophetic ministry. John Arnott is with him and he says, “Me and John want to do something, and we have to do it right now.”

Now, they do not know I have been to Benny Hinn. Nobody knows in Toronto that I have had this dream. It is a private dream. The guys in Kansas City know, but nobody in Toronto knows. None of our team is there except for me.

John Arnott and Mark DuPont, the two that are leading this revival in Toronto say, “Mike Bickle, come on up.”

I said, “Argh! Two times in one day.”

They said, “Come up,” and I am saying, “OK.”

They said, “We have got to prophesy to you.”

They laid hands on me and they said, “You are in transition, thus says the Lord.” I thought, “OK, I am in transition.” I came back to Kansas City, and I said to some of our leaders, “Something is happening—not just to Mike Bickle, but to our movement. We are in transition. It is more than just the Bridegroom God and Jesus the King who has power, healing, money, and is going to take over nations and transform society. It is more than that. There is more to it than this.” Of course, IHOP was coming.

1997–1998: IHOP–KC IS JUST TWO YEARS AWAY

IHOP is just about two years away. I do not know that, but the Lord wants to set me up. He wants to clarify things for this forerunner message. What happens after that transition is that I go into a two-year period in 1997 and 1998 of the most extended fasting that I have ever done in my life. I do not want to go into details. It does not really matter, but those two years, I had a grace for fasting like no other time in my life. In that time of fasting, the Lord was downloading so much. Fasting does not cause you to earn anything. It tenderizes your spirit to receive more and to receive it faster. Fasting tenderizes you so that your receptivity is greater.

So, I was doing a lot of it for these two years. So when the Lord gave me the friends of the Bridegroom encounter in Assisi, Italy, I was ready. I knew God was calling me to help raise up a community with fasting, praying, lovesick Bridegroom-focused forerunners preparing the way of the Lord. So, the Lord in this two-year period started saying, “Add the judgment message.” So, in this two-year period, you have the King message who heals, forgives, brings revival, power, money, transformation, and takes over nations.

You have the King concept, at least the foundations of it. You have got the Bridegroom foundations, but you are missing one. In these two years of intensive fasting, He said it again and again: “You have to add the Judge message because it is not complete with only Bridegroom and King. That is very powerful, but not complete.” Some camps are happy to stay with King. Others are camping out at Bridegroom. But, the Lord is saying, “I

want you to camp out at Bridegroom, King, and Judge. The three together.” That is what was happening during this transition time.

JULY 1997, RICK JOYNER PROPHESED ABOUT A LIFE MANDATE

Paragraph F. Rick Joyner comes, and I am in six months of this intense fasting season. He comes here to visit, and he gets a word and says, “In a few weeks, the Lord is going to visit you about your life mandate. You are in transition.”

A couple of weeks later, I have this dream. This is one of the first critical dreams where I begin to see the forerunner. Now, really the forerunner is Bridegroom, King, and Judge, but sometimes when people say “forerunner,” they think of only the judgment end-time message. But, really the forerunner is the Bridegroom, King, and Judge.

But, some again abbreviate it and say, “Well, we have the intimacy message, and we have the forerunner message,” and they mean the forerunner message is the judgment message.” The forerunner message is all three aspects of Jesus’ role: King, Bridegroom, and Judge.

ISAIAH 40:3: “PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD”

I have this dream on August 27, 1997—and Rick Joyner had told me that I was in transition and that I was going to receive my life commission—and the Lord says, “Your commission is Isaiah 40:3” in the dream. The Lord said, “It is to build up the highways to prepare the way of the Lord.” Isaiah 40:3: “Prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God.”

In other words, prepare the people’s thinking to receive the Lord as Bridegroom, King, and Judge because the Lord will come to us. If we understand and cooperate with Him, we can receive more from Him in all of those ways. But, if He comes to us as Bridegroom, King, and Judge, but we do not have faith for Him, or repel the other aspects of His personality, we will not receive as much. If we receive the judgment message, but not the King message, we will understand His judgments a little bit, but we will not understand His kingship. So, preparing the way of the Lord means getting people to understand the broader message, so when the Lord touches them in the Word of God, they say, “Yes, I am with You,” and they cooperate instead of resisting the Lord in those areas.

So, the Lord was saying, “I want you to build highways.” Here it is in 1997. I just had the Assisi dream with the friends of the Bridegroom message in May 1997. This is August 1997. They were all forerunner mandates. The Lord is saying, “Forerunners, prepare for the Lord’s return.” Again, I think it is some decades away. I do not know if it is for my lifetime, but I believe it is in the lifetime of the young people. Again, that is the personal conviction I have.

THE PREACHING MANDATE OF THIS MOVEMENT

Well, I am just going to give you two more stories, and then we are going to finish with this. The Lord really has touched me, but it really is not about Mike Bickle. These are movement-forming encounters, not just man-forming. They did form me, but the Lord was thinking, “I love you, Mike, but it is more than you. I am not just talking to you about you. I am talking to you about this movement that Bob Jones and so many others have been laboring for.”

Bob Jones was fifty-three when I first met him, and I remember how his white hair threw me off. I thought he was about late sixties. I never really thought about how old he was. You know when you are in your twenties, and some guy is in his fifties with white hair, you just think he is older.

But, my point is, this: I am fifty-four years old now, and I am a year older than Bob Jones was when I met him, and Bob Jones is not here in Kansas City. Now, the Lord wants me to keep the young people and the others as well, in the middle of this stream. So, I am in that Bob Jones role to the young people, and it is more about them than this is about me. Though these words touch me, and I have to respond to them, I am sharing these words in kind of a Bob Jones mode as an older guy to twenty-year-olds, so they stay in the middle of the stream. That is the purpose of why I am sharing this. I am not just hosting an hour with Mike Bickle: “Hey, tell me about your life.” I have no interest in just telling you my story. This is about the twenty-year-olds today.

Well, after I had this forerunner dream in late August, it was the next week. I was at our Wednesday morning prayer meeting, and the Holy Spirit came and rested on me. Now, it seems like the Holy Spirit was resting on me every day because I have told you all ten or twenty times in my life that it has happened. But, because I have told you all twenty of them, you could walk away from here saying, “Man, every single day that guy prays, the Holy Spirit falls on him.” But realize that the Holy Spirit fell more like twenty times in thirty plus years. Remember, there are 364 more days each year. Twenty times in thirty years is less than once a year.

So, I want you to have a right perspective. You hear this testimony, and you might think, “Wow. I want that to happen to me all the time.” Well, so do I! It does not happen all the time. I am giving you twenty-five years of stories in eight sessions.

I have lots of dry times. There are lots of times where I say, “Lord, what about two years ago when the fire was on me? Hey, how about one of those experiences again?” So, I do not want you to get an exaggerated idea as to how it is, because we all do that mundane daily activity with the Lord. Our goal is to be faithful. Some people have heard these prophetic stories and say, “I want God to tell me when to buy a car, and I want an open vision. I want to hear the voice on who to marry and what house to buy.”

These are not domestic decisions that I am making with an audible voice experience; these are movement-forming decision, not domestic decisions. Those domestic issues of my life—I have to hear God like everybody else does. I ask, “Well, Lord, is this how it works?” You do not get dreams, visions, and audible voices about domestic issues as a rule. Maybe one guy does here and there. I have heard about that, but certainly I do not get these in my life. These are movement-forming experiences. So, many young people have heard these stories, and then they apply it to domestic decisions. They want an audible voice, a comet, and I say, “No. I do not get those for my personal life. Those are about the movement, for you.”

Actually, it is not even mostly for me. I was in my twenties, thirties, and forties, and now my fifties. It is mostly for the twenty-year-olds now, and their children who we are laboring for. It is really the people who are twenty, and the children they are going to have in a few years. That is whom I am laboring for in a focused way. That is what these movement-forming events are about.

So, do not misapply them, exaggerate them, and think, “Wow, Mike Bickle gets fire and lightning every day. I want it every day. I want comets and lightning and thunder every day.” That is not how it works. OK, that was

just a little reality check. I want to give you these two last experiences. They are very similar, so I can narrate them really quickly.

Now, remember, May 1997, I receive the “friends of the Bridegroom” word when I am in Assisi, Italy. In July 1997, Rick Joyner says, “Transition.” August 1997, I have a dream: “Build up the highways. Prepare the way of the Lord. This is your mandate.”

THE PREACHING MANDATE OF THIS MOVEMENT

Roman numeral VII. Now, it is the next week. A lot happens almost every month in 1997 because I am in transition, and the Lord is transitioning the way I am relating to Him and the way I am focusing my ministry. He is putting the judgment message alongside the Bridegroom and King message.

So, I am there in the prayer room on September 3, 1997, which was a Wednesday. The Spirit of the Lord is on me in a most unusual way with wind and fire. I mean real wind and fire. I feel currents, and I feel burning everywhere. I am thinking, “My goodness, what is happening?” I am feeling wind. I had never felt wind on me.

I looked for a fan, and there is no fan on me. I thought, “Where is this wind coming from?” I have an analytical dimension to me. So, I am looking around at all the vents and thinking, “OK, why is this wind hitting me? And the fire?” It goes on for two or three hours, and I am really captured by the Lord.

He is speaking three verses: Revelation 2:17, 3:12, and 19:12. God is talking to me and he tells me, “I am going to tell you My name.” In other words, “I am going to reveal Myself to you more. And I am going to tell you your name and how you are to identify with Me. I am going to tell you My name and give you new insights about Me.”

Jesus was basically saying, “I am going to tell you who I am as a Judge. It is not just as a Judge, but I am going to tell you who I am as Bridegroom, King, and Judge.” The idea of Jesus as the Bridegroom, King, and Judge, each with their own attributes, is one thing, but when they come together, that holy synergism of divine truth is a different face. It is a different way for me to relate to God. He was saying, “I am going to tell you a new dimension of Me. Not just that I am Judge,” because that was the focal point in 1997. He was saying it over and over: “I am the Judge, not just the Bridegroom and King.” This was a new message to me. Technically, I knew He was Judge, but it was never a point of emphasis. It was never something I wrestled with. It was never something I talked with Him about. It was just a theological concept with a few Bible verses that we all know about.

But I was talking to Him as King and Bridegroom now. That had got into the language of my heart. When I closed my eyes and talked to Him, I had a King and Bridegroom I was dialoguing with, and He was saying, “I want you to know me as a Judge too. I want you to talk to Me this way. I want you to dream about Me this way, not just have a few verses that you technically relate to or quote.”

So, He was saying in these three verses, “I am going to show you more things about My name and My nature, and I am going to show you more things about your name and the way you are to relate to Me, the way you are to carry your heart, the way I see you, and the way you are supposed to see yourself.” I got fire and wind. I was burning. I was on fire from head to toe, just like that fire I felt back in May of 1983, when the fire touched my

hands, the healing anointing, and the Jehovah Rapha time came. It was that kind of burning fire, and I thought, “This is so intense.”

The wind and fire happened for two to three hours. That is a long time. I normally get a manifestation for a minute or two, but this was really long in terms of my experience. A guy comes up and gives me a note from a man named Terry Bennett, who I did not know. I had met him once and just said hi. I did not know him. It says, “From Terry Bennett.” It says, “Mike, I saw an angel standing over you and pouring fire over you. He was moving his wings and wind was encircling you. He told me to tell you that He wants to speak to you according to Revelation 2:17, 3:12, and 19:12.” Those were the exact same three verses I had for three hours.

I thought, “Who is this Terry Bennett guy? But forget him for now. Who is the God with this name? Who are You, God?” Because He is saying, “I am Bridegroom King, but there is more. There is more, and when you put them all together, it will touch you in a new way.” It became clear to me that the Lord was establishing new truths in the foundations of this movement. Bridegroom King is not enough. We have got to move into the next.

IT MUST BE BRIDEGROOM, KING, AND JUDGE

It is two weeks later in the same prayer meeting, and it was a Wednesday morning. I went there at six in the morning and stayed there till noon. So, I have this long period of time to sit there. The same thing happened, and the fire comes again. It is amazing—just like it had previously come two weeks ago. I had never had it before at this intensity except for the solemn assembly in 1983 when the fire touched my hand, my mouth, and my stomach for forty-five minutes. That was twenty-five years ago, but it was happening again. Now, it is two weeks later, and it is the same thing. It is fire and wind. I was saying, “What is happening? This is intense.” Two times in thirty-plus years, and this has happened within two weeks.

JESUS IN RED

I am reading Isaiah 63. In Isaiah 63, the Lord is revealing Himself as the Jesus in red—the Jesus whose garments are red because He comes in judgment to touch the nations. In this, the Lord was highlighting Isaiah 63:3: “I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the peoples no one was with Me. For I have trodden them in My anger, and trampled them in My fury; their blood is sprinkled in My garments, and I have stained all My robes.” It was as if Jesus was saying, “My garments are red because of judgment. I stand alone. There is no nation in the earth that agrees with My judgments.”

The Lord was saying, “Will you agree with My judgments?”

I said, “Yes, Lord.”

The Lord said, “If you will take a stand and agree with My judgments, even some of My people will resist you.”

I said, “I will agree. I will stand with Your judgments.” I said, “The Jesus of Song of Solomon is a dazzling bright light in white garments.” In Song of Solomon 5:5: “I arose to open for my beloved, and my hands dripped with myrrh, My fingers with liquid myrrh, on the handles of the lock.” He is the dazzling one in white radiant. I said, “You are the Jesus in red. I will stand with the Jesus in red, not just the Jesus in dazzling white of the Song of Solomon.”

At that time, the fire and the wind were blowing, and Terry Bennett tapped me on the shoulder. He said, “I am the one who gave you the note from two weeks ago.” He said, “The same angel I saw is pouring fire on you again. This is remarkable. This is strange. He is pouring fire and wind.”

I said, “That is right.” I was reading Isaiah 63, and he said, “And He told me to tell you that He is going to reveal Isaiah 63 to you. He wants you to know the Jesus in red.” That is what I had been saying for an hour.

I said, “Lord, I will stand for the Jesus of judgment, not just the Jesus of intimacy, and the Jesus of power, because His judgments remove everything that hinders love.”

Amen. Let’s stand.

Session 7 God's Power and Promises of Supernatural Wealth

I. INTRODUCTION

- A. God will display His power by supernatural conviction through apostolic preaching, singing, etc. He will confirm His Word with signs and wonders in physical healings and in the financial realm. God is kind, powerful, and wise, but He is also very rich.

¹⁸ ***It is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant... (Deut. 8:18)***

- B. There will be a great transfer of wealth as God manifests His ownership over the silver and gold when He shakes all the nations in the end times.

⁷ ***"I will shake all nations, and they shall come to the Desire of All Nations, and I will fill this temple with glory...⁸ The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine," says the LORD. (Hag. 2:6-8)***

- C. God will release great wealth to the right people, at the right time, and for the right reasons. He will personally finance the end-time harvest and the prayer movement that will undergird it.

¹ ***God be merciful to us and bless us, and cause His face to shine upon us ² that Your way may be known on earth, Your salvation among all nations. (Ps. 67:1-2)***

- D. There are those who have gone through a radical paradigm shift related to money. When they see money, they will see souls, intercessors, and being able to help the oppressed, etc.

- E. Joseph was only one idea away from being one of the wealthiest people on earth (Gen. 40-45). King David grew up in a poor family in a rural village called Bethlehem, yet he gave billions of dollars to the prayer movement by the time he was seventy. Cyrus did the same. Joseph was a young uneducated Jewish slave in Egypt who became a billionaire.

- F. God has been preparing His Josephs in deep humility in "Joseph's dungeon." This is real.

- G. We must develop our history in the God of wealth both by being faithful in our giving and in enduring testing. We are invited to encounter intimacy with God as the God of wealth.

II. PROMISES OF SUPERNATURAL WEALTH

- A. In September 1982 in Cairo, God promised me that He would release the wealth of the nations through this work, if I would not touch it personally, but would build His kingdom with it.

- B. **Bob Jones' own words from August 8, 1975:** The Lord said, "I want you to go back to touch some of these leaders who will reveal Me to the nations. I will bring over a billion souls to Myself in the last days." God will send finances to Kansas City far beyond anything we can now understand. It will be a city where people form a partnership with God that lets Him do with His money as He chooses. Kansas City will become a world center to export the natural and the spiritual bread. It will be a shipping center for grain. *(God will release His wealth and special blessing into many other cities and ministries).*
- C. In July 1988, Bob had a vision of a bus which spoke of the young adult movement and the magnitude of the harvest and the link to a spirit of generosity and faith. In the vision, the Lord gave Noel Alexander \$1,000 and said, "***Sow this money into the harvest and I will multiply it 1000-fold.***" Noel said, "That is a million dollars." The Lord said, "This is a token of the prosperity that I will release if you will trust Me and give when I say to give."
- D. The Lord said, "If you sow that million dollars into the harvest, then I will release a million souls and will give you a 1,000-fold increase." *(In other words, the Lord was promising to give us a billion dollars to sow into the kingdom).* God promised this movement great economic prosperity for prayer and souls as long as we would use it for His kingdom. At the staff meeting that day, Bob said, "The Lord is going to give Noel \$1,000 to sow into the harvest." Noel said, "In the mail today, I received a surprising \$1,000 check from the US government." Bob told us to ***get ready to receive a million dollars to give to missions.***
- E. At our conference in June 1990, our conference offering (including an offering from our local church) totaled **1.4 million dollars** to buy Bibles for the Soviet believers. Bob told us that God would give us a 1,000-fold return for giving a million dollars. In other words, ***we are believing the Lord to give us a billion dollars to sow into the kingdom.***
- F. In the summer of 2000, Paul Cain was walking on Shiloh when the Lord said to him, "What is it to you if I make Kansas City a revival center that touches the whole earth?" Paul turned around to see who spoke to him. The Lord spoke a second time saying, "What is it to you, if I give Mike Bickle one billion dollars for the harvest?" Paul said, "I stood there trembling."

III. EXAMPLES OF GOD'S SUPERNATURAL PROVISION

We received \$750,000 as a down payment to buy the Red Bridge Center on April 5, 2001.

We received \$700,000 to buy the Herrnhut apartments on March 21, 2002.

We received 1 million dollars to sow into GOD TV during April of 2007.

We received \$700,000 on December 31, 2008.

We received 1 million dollars to buy the Truman property on January 27, 2008.

We received 3.3 million dollars to buy the Grandview Plaza on September 15, 2009.

Session 7 God’s Power and Promises of Supernatural Wealth

INTRODUCTION

This is the seventh out of eight sessions; as we look at the prophetic history on this one, we are looking at the power of God and the promises of God related to supernatural wealth. We talk about God’s power, and how we want to see His power. We looked in one of the sessions at supernatural conviction, where the preaching, the singing, and the Word cut the heart like a piercing sword. I mean, that is power. We talked about signs, wonders, and the lightning of God coming from heaven in power through the hands of God’s people—limbs being restored, the blind seeing, and the lame walking. Let me say this: there is equal power that God exerts in the realm of transferring finance. It is the same power that touches our hearts when someone is preaching under authority, or when a body is healed.

There is a significant dimension of God’s power and His personality related to money. There is significant warfare. There are high-level demons, and their assignment is to control the money, and to wipe out everyone who touches it for the purposes of God.

Some folks think, “Oh, I am blessed. The Lord is going to prosper me.” My question is: for what reason?

People say, “Well, I do not know why I want money.” Why do you want money? People say, “The Lord is going to prosper me.”

I answer, “Do you understand the bull’s eye that will be on you from darkness?”

They respond, “Well, I have the authority in the name of Jesus. I will just cast it off.” You do have the authority in the name of Jesus, but I guarantee you it will be war, and it will take endurance. The realm of money is not just an issue of being faithful to give; the realm of money is the issue of being faithful to endure the onslaught that comes because you have been given money from heaven. It is a supernatural power encounter when God multiplies wealth supernaturally. It is a power encounter. It is a power dimension like healing the sick, blind eyes opening, and the power of God coming on people through someone’s ministry.

GOD WILL DISPLAY HIS POWER BY SUPERNATURAL CONVICTION

I want to get right to some testimonies and just mention a few promises. Deuteronomy 8:1: “Every commandment which I command you today you must be careful to observe, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers.” It is God who gives power to get wealth, but He does it to establish the covenant. He wants to give us money so we can promote the covenant.

Now, I think some people read this in a different way. They say, “God is going to give me lots of money to prove to me that He will keep His covenant with me.” They think, “The covenant is to give me money so I can go do stuff for my own life.” The covenant God is making is not just to give you money so you can go and play. He has given us money so we can extend the covenant to bring more people into the covenant. He gives us wealth so that we can promote the gospel, that the covenant of God would be magnified and millions, even a billion, would enter into it. That is why He is going to give us wealth—to establish His covenant, and to multiply the number of people that enter into it.

God is not only kind, not only wise and powerful, but He is rich. I said that in one of the other sessions. He is really rich. He is wise. He is powerful. He is kind, but He is really rich. You know the passage in 2 Corinthians 8:9: "For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty may become rich." Though He was rich, He became poor. Jesus took upon Himself the form of man and bore the wrath of God on the cross. We focus on how He became poor, but let's pause one moment and back up. Though He was rich—He is really rich. He is rich right now. I mean He has lots of money. He wants to distribute it to His people. He wants us to believe Him for money as much as we believe Him for power for miracles and for apostolic preaching. He wants us to be steady in the attack, to endure the onslaught just like the apostles did when they healed the sick and raised the dead.

GREAT TRANSFERENCE OF WEALTH AS GOD MANIFESTS HIS OWNERSHIP

There is going to be a great transfer of wealth. When God shakes the nations, He says, "'I will shake all the nations, and they shall come to the Desire of All Nations, and I will fill this temple with glory . . . The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine,' says the LORD" (Hag. 2:6-8). When He shakes the nations, He is going to fill His temple with glory.

He makes a statement in Haggai 2:8 when He says, "The gold and silver is Mine." It is as if God is saying, "I own it, but I am going to manifest My leadership over it when I shake the nations." He is already beginning to shake the nations now. We can see the early shaking and the early stirrings. It has not at all come to a crescendo like it will. However, when He shakes the nations, He is going to fill the temple with glory. He is going to manifest His glory, and He is going to show His ownership over gold.

Right now, a lot of people who are serving the kingdom of darkness have control over a lot of the gold. It is as if God says, "I own it. I am going to flex My muscles. I am going to manifest My ownership over it in the hour when I shake the nations and release My glory." Beloved, often religious institutions get mad when their people leave. I mean, that is one of the biggest issues in history. In a religious institution, whether it is false religions, or even Christian, when the people leave, the leaders get really mad and start wars. Religious wars start when money gets moved. When the kings of the earth say, "Hey, that is my money," there is a war. In the spirit realm, there will be tremendous onslaught. I am not trying to talk you out of getting money right now. It sounds like I am. I am trying to help us to have a sober look, because when people think of healing anointing, they think of becoming rich and famous. People associate a healing anointing with popularity and think, "I am in this stadium. Everybody wants me. They have millions. I will be rich; life will get easy." Those are totally wrong dreams. Those are fantasies. If the Lord releases healing like that in your life, you will have so much pressure on you. I mean, it will be worth it; there will be joy in your spirit, but I guarantee you, it will be different from how we imagine in our vain imagination.

That is all I have got to say. I am ready for it by the grace of God. I am saying, "Lord I want it. I want to go forward. I want to go forward in the promises, in the power, and I want to set my soul to be patient, persevering, and not to quit."

God answers, "Be patient, young man. Do not quit."

I have set my soul. You need to set your soul. You say, "Well, when I get there, I will determine to set my soul." No. When you get there, it is going to be too late to set your soul. You need to set your soul now not to quit before the battle picks up at the next level of intensity.

GOD WILL RELEASE GREAT WEALTH TO THE RIGHT PEOPLE AT THE RIGHT TIME

“God be merciful to us and bless us, and cause His face to shine upon us... that Your way may be known on earth, Your salvation among all nations” (Ps. 67:1-2). The Psalmist prayed for God to be merciful and for God to bless us and cause His face to shine on us. Why? Why do we want blessing? We want the anointing to be manifest so that the way of God can be known in the earth—not so we can own a bigger house. The Psalmist did not say, “Bless me and anoint me so I can get more stuff.” He said, “Bless me that the way of God could increase; that I could use the authority, the influence, and the wealth to make the fame of the name of Jesus go forth in the earth.” Beloved, this is not a small thing. There is a resolve that we must make in the day of small beginnings. The small beginning for some is thousands of dollars, because the Lord is going to give millions.

The day of small beginnings for others is hundreds of thousands, because the Lord is going to give hundreds of millions. Some people have millions right now, but it is only the day of small beginnings, because God is going to give them billions. I believe the hour is coming where there will be people who have trillions of dollars. I really believe that there are some of them in the earth. I expect a number of them to be in the kingdom. Imagine a trillion: a thousand billion—not a billionaire—a thousand billion. Why? So that the fame of the name of Jesus would go forth, not so that my house gets bigger, and I have more people who think that I am awesome, but that the salvation of God would go forth into all the nations.

PROMISES OF SUPERNATURAL WEALTH

Roman numeral II. When I was in Cairo, Egypt, in 1982, the Lord said, “I am going to change the understanding and the expression of Christianity in the whole earth in one generation.” I have said that a number of times over the years and even in this prophetic history.

One of the things that I do not talk so much about, but it was a very important part of it, is that the Lord spoke to me and said, “I will give you the wealth of the nations.” I was twenty-seven years old in this experience in Cairo, Egypt, and I heard the voice of the Lord resounding in my soul. He said, “I am going to change the understanding of Christianity in the whole earth,” and He invited me to a work that will touch the ends of earth.

I said, “Yes, Lord, yes.”

He said, “Many have said yes, but they have not yet done it.”

I said, “I am saying yes.” I do not want to go through the whole story, but He said, “If you will do this, I will give you the wealth of the nations, but you cannot touch it in your personal life. You cannot touch it.”

I set my soul, there, in that hour, to be a billionaire and to operate with billions—not a billion, billions and billions. I set my soul as a young man, and I made a commitment. I said, “I will live, by the grace of God, a simple lifestyle all the days of my life. I want to be a man that touches money in billions, but I set my soul not to touch it, or bring it to my own life.” That was part of when I said yes to the Lord, when He spoke those four heart standards and I said, “I will not touch it.”

The Lord said, “I will give you indescribable wealth.” That is not a quote, but that was the essence of what He was saying. The Lord said, “I will cause the wealth of the nations to come into your hands.”

I want to urge you—and I know a number of you have already done this—I urge you to set in your soul now that this transfer of wealth is to make His name known in the earth, not just to get you more stuff to make your life easier. That is really not what it is about. “I set my soul. I will live, by the grace of God, a simple lifestyle all of my days, with billions going through my hands.” I am excited by that commitment. You know, it’s twenty-five plus years later, and I am more excited by that commitment, or equally as excited, as I was then.

THE OPPRESSED OF THE EARTH SET FREE THROUGH OVERFLOW OF MONEY

Now, some have gone through a paradigm shift, and others still need to go through it. Here is the paradigm shift: When you see money, you see souls. When someone says, “A billion,” you see souls. You do not see cars, you see souls. You do not see yachts. I appreciate cars and yachts. Bless, Lord, whoever has them. Give them more. I am happy for them to have more, but when the Lord talks to me about billions, I see souls, I see intercessors, and I see the oppressed of the earth set free.

If you can have a paradigm shift when you see money, you automatically see thousands of young people in full-time service as intercessors crying out in Asia and Africa before the Lord. I want to see full-time houses among the 40,000, 50,000, 200,000 or 300,000 in refugee camps, as a number of them are in Africa. They do nothing, but sit all day long. They sit all day. They wait for the food in food lines. They have nothing to do. Remember what God did with three million slaves who were out in the desert leaving Egypt—these 600,000 Jewish men, along with women and children. Nearly three million of them were out in the desert. What do they do all day? Play video games? No. Check the stock market? No. Plant the gardens? No. Not a lot to do. You know what the Lord did? He built the house of prayer. He built a temple. He built a tabernacle. They were to worship God. Joshua, the young man, he went into the tent. It says he would not depart. God built a house of prayer in the wilderness.

My heart is stirred up. Look at these refugees, and let us go build houses of prayer. God gives us a hundred million, a hundred billion extra. Let’s just keep multiplying them everywhere. You know, if there are 50,000 people at a refugee camp, I guarantee you 5,000 of them would join the staff right away if you would let them. Build a tent. Get a generator. Buy a bunch of instruments. Teach them the apostolic prayers. Teach them how to sing the psalms. Get them flowing. Buy them some instruments, and let them sing. Tell them they have to keep their sacred trust; they have to do it all the time. I tell you they will get dreams and visions. They will start healing the sick in a way they do not now. Their lives will be transformed. Angels will start appearing.

If God will give me a trillion, I have got a place to spend it. I made a commitment to the Lord that I would never touch it in my personal life. I am not talking about me right now. I am already resolved. I am talking about you right now. Have you resolved yourself at that level? When you see money, do you see souls, intercessors, and the oppressed getting set free? If you do, you have had a paradigm shift, and the kingdom of God has come into your life, if you see money and you see souls.

THE STORY OF JOSEPH

Joseph was one idea away from being one of the wealthiest men in the earth—one idea away. He was a Jewish boy in an Egyptian prison. That is a bad combination, to be a Jewish boy in an Egyptian prison. That’s not good. The guards don’t like you, the prisoners don’t like you. A whole lot of people don’t like you. God liked him. Things were going badly. He was in this prison for twelve or thirteen years. It is not a small thing. That’s two prison sentences. But he was one idea away.

Joseph got a dream in the night. I tell people, “You are one idea away from being a very wealthy person.” I always love to add to that, and I say it tongue and cheek, but I mean it. I say one idea away—plus some blood, sweat, tears, and a few prison sentences. It is not always a physical prison. Sometimes it is, but surely there are going to be some prison sentences and some difficult times. I say, “You are one idea away.”

People say, “Yes.”

I say, “Add some blood, sweat, tears, and a few prison sentences, and you have got the Joseph calling. Brother in the back row in the blue shirt, you have the Joseph calling.”

He says, “I knew it!”

“Do you know what the Joseph calling is?”

He says, “Oh, I always wanted to be Joseph.”

I ask him, “Have you read the story? I mean the first half, not just the back half? I mean this is real. It's cute to say that. But it's real. Imagine Joseph at twenty-two, twenty-three, and twenty-four; do you think he thought that he would be one of the wealthiest people in the earth? It didn't look that way. He was in prison.”

“I don't really see myself as being one of the wealthiest people in the whole world.”

“Well, David grew up in a poor family in a little rural village.” I mean Bethlehem was a really little rural village. I mean, he was out in the middle of nowhere. He was a hundred miles to the closest Wal-Mart, so to speak. I mean, you have got the picture of the town. Think about living far out in east Texas, or west Texas—way out there. The big event was to go to Wal-Mart. That's a two-hour drive. That's the big event. That's where David lived.

If you had asked David when he was fifteen years old, “David, do you think you will be one of the wealthiest men in the earth? David, do you think you will give billions of dollars to the house of prayer?” David gave billions. I don't have the verse in the notes, but it is 1 Chronicles 22:14: “Indeed I have taken much trouble to prepare for the house of the LORD one hundred thousand talents of gold, and one million talents of silver and bronze and iron beyond measure, for it is so abundant. I have prepared timber and stone also, and you may also add to them.” This verse talks about David. He gave a hundred thousand talents of gold. A talent is seventy-five pounds. There are several different designations, but that is the most commonly accepted one. A talent is seventy-five pounds. He gave one hundred thousand talents of gold, and he gave one million talents of silver. When you add it all up in today's market, it is right at a trillion dollars. He gave it for the building of the temple where the singers and musicians would go night and day. He gave it of his own money.

But if you had asked David at fifteen, when he was out there, way out in west Texas in a little village in Bethlehem, 100 miles from Wal-Mart, “David what are you going to be when you grow up?” David might have answered, “Well, my dad has got sheep, but I have seven older brothers. There are eight of us. We separate the sheep. I get the smallest portion. They do not even invite me to the dinner when they have a guest.” First Samuel 16 says that they did not invite him when Samuel came. David might have said, “I will not get an eighth of the sheep, but I will probably get one-sixteenth of them.”

Wow. That seems like quite a life vision, to get one-sixteenth of Dad's sheep. Some might have asked, "What are you going to do?"

"Well, we have been in this village for years..." I do not know what David would have said. At fifteen he might have really had a hold of something by then, but here is my point: He probably did not know at fifteen that he would be one of the wealthiest men in the earth, and that he would give a trillion dollars away to the house of prayer that his son was building after his day. David gave it in his old age. He dedicated himself to it, and then laid hands on his son and said son, "Solomon build it now." Can you fathom?

Cyrus, of course, was the Persian king. He built the house of prayer and built the city of Jerusalem with his own money. God is raising up real Cyruses in this day. You know where God trains the Joseph company? In Joseph's dungeon.

BOB JONES' DREAM FROM AUGUST 8, 1975

You remember the dream where Bob Jones went to Joseph's dungeon. We talk about the humility, but we do not always understand that Joseph's dungeon was real. There are a lot of saints right now who are in those dungeon years, some spiritually and some more than spiritually. It is heavier than that. In Cairo, Egypt, the Lord said, "If you do not touch it, I will give you the wealth of the nations—but I do not want you to touch it."

We looked at this in the second session. Remember Bob Jones's experience from August 8, 1975, when he had the near-death experience and he stood before the Lord. The Lord said, "I am going to send you back because there are a group of young people that I want you to touch." He sent him back from death. So Bob Jones came back from death after his spirit left his body and he stood before the Lord. The Lord sent him back because He said, "I want you to touch some of the leaders of a youth movement to help establish them. I will release the spirit of prophecy on you." I am putting a few experiences together, but the Lord said that He would release a spirit of prophecy to strengthen them so that they would be resolved and steady.

So he came back from death, and when his spirit was about to enter his body, he saw his body, and he thought, "Lord, I have got to go back in that body? I had so much pain." Incidentally, when he went back in, he still had pain for three days. He said, "You would think I was in the presence of God, but when I came back, I was in pain again."

I asked, "How does this work?" I didn't tell this part of the story, but when the saints prayed for him, then he got healed, but until there was prayer, he did not get healed. He said, "I thought I would have been instantly healed. The Lord said, 'No. Cry out for it, and I will touch you. I will heal you.'" That was the truth the Lord showed him, but anyway, that is another story for another day.

Bob Jones looked at his body and he saw these two angels who were prophesying about the move of God in Kansas City. Again, as I have said a number of times, there are angels in many cities that have many prophecies, so this was just a peek into what's happening in this city. God has a grand story for the cities of the earth with angels, demons, conflict, and prophetic histories. The Lord wants to tap His people into those story lines in other cities. Well, in our little story line here in Kansas City, the angels described how God is going to raise up men and women to whom He will give extraordinary wealth. Bob said he heard the angels talking about wealth that would be beyond anything that he could understand. Beloved, there is coming such a transfer of wealth that we cannot even get our mind around the magnitude of it. What are we going to do with it?

GOD WILL MULTIPLY THE MONEY

He wants to give it to the right people at the right time for the right reasons. I want to be one of those right people at the right time, and I want to receive it. I want to use it for the right reasons. I want to be faithful in giving it. I want to be faithful in enduring the onslaught. In the onslaught, there is the joy of our spirit and there is victory. But there is a real battle in this breakthrough of power, promise, and finance. There is the one we looked at a couple of sessions ago about the bus. I think it was session six when Bob Jones digs up the bus in the garden. That's prophetic poetry, but in his experience with the Lord, when he saw the bus, the Lord said, "I am going to give Noel Alexander one thousand dollars, and if Noel will sow it I will give one thousand fold. Then, if you will sow it again, I will give one thousand fold. That is a billion." Well, I want to sow a billion. Where will that take us? I do not think God will give one thousand fold to everybody who gives a million, but I think that if you give a million to the kingdom, there are situations where the Lord will give one thousand fold return, but it is for kingdom purposes; God will actually give you a billion.

DO NOT JUST GIVE THE LORD THE SURPLUS

You give 99 percent of it to the gospel and then take the Lord at His Word and see what He will do. Do not give Him the surplus. Give Him the first portion and the lion's share of it. That is the kind of giving that God is interested in. A lot of people could give a million and not even know that they gave it because they have got so much money. He is interested in our all. In our all is what causes the multiplication under the power and the grace of God. So Noel gave the thousand, and God gave us a million. I told the story in session six. We gave the million. Well the Lord says, "I will give you a thousand fold." I am expecting, totally expecting, a billion. I am 100 percent sure what we are going to do with it: we give 100 percent of it away to the gospel. We are going to raise up intercessors and preachers. This is the same thing, because I want preachers who intercede and who pray. I want preachers who take care of the oppressed of the earth, not just token-help the oppressed of the earth. I mean "token" in the sense of just doing humanitarian work. I want to help the oppressed of the earth as we are exalting the name of the Lord fearlessly while we are helping them. You know these many humanitarian organizations, I appreciate them, but you cannot say, "Jesus," or you have to whisper it in the hallway. I believe that God will give us supernatural wealth where we can say "Jesus" on the megaphone, because it is our money; God gave it to us. It is not like we snuck in under the wire and gave a tract when no one is looking. This is all about Jesus. He heals cancer, raises the dead, delivers demons, feeds people in the name of Jesus, and it is all free. That is the kind of wealth transfer and resolve we are talking about.

"By the way, do you want a new job?"

"Yeah. I just got saved. The Devil just left."

"How would you like to be a full-time intercessor?"

"WHAT IS IT TO YOU IF I GIVE MIKE BICKLE ONE BILLION DOLLARS?"

I loved this one: It was the summer of 2000, and Paul Cain was on our Shiloh property. Shiloh has about 100 acres, which is part of IHOP, just down the road about a mile or so. He was on the Shiloh property. He was walking, and he said later that it completely surprised him. He was walking along and he heard the word of the Lord. Over the years, he has continued to hear the word of the Lord in precise ways. When the Lord wants to be clear, He is really clear. So Paul was walking and he heard a voice behind him. The voice said, "What is it to you if I make Kansas City one of the revival centers that touches the whole world?"

Paul says, "I stopped. I turned around. There was no one there. I understood that it was the Lord. The Lord said, 'What is it to you?'"

It was a strange way to say it, but the Lord said that to Paul. Paul says, "It was just a strange statement, and my spirit was trembling. I knew it was the Lord." He was praying and walked a few steps further. He said, "I was in the presence of the Lord. The voice came behind me again and said, 'What is it to you if I give Mike Bickle one billion dollars?'"

Paul says that he stopped. He turned around again. He said that his spirit trembled. He called me on the phone. He said, "Mike, Mike, God is going to give you a billion dollars. It is going to touch Kansas City."

I said, "Thank you, Lord." I said that because I knew that it was not the time to act arrogantly, but in my spirit, I knew that I had wanted a billion dollars a number of times because I had plans to see houses of prayer multiply across the earth. I mean radical, dedicated, Sermon-on-the-Mount people, who take a stand for what the Spirit is saying and who are bold and live a fasted lifestyle. I told the Lord, "Give me a billion, I want it Lord, but give it to me many times. Lord, I keep my covenant." I am saying this for your sake, not for my sake. I will not touch the money in my personal life. I will not touch a dime of it. I will not say, "I will give most of it." I will not touch a dime of this.

I made a commitment in my heart in this. I got it all worked out with the Lord. I will not take a free cup of coffee from it. I mean literally not a dime. It is holy to the Lord. It is certain that financial blessings are coming. I think that a whole company of people around the world will be doing the same thing and will resolve that they will not touch the money either. They will be a vessel to see the fame of His name go forth.

Well, I am going to give you a few little examples, because you start small. I am going to tell a few stories now of our past, to bless the Lord. It is not only to bless Him; I mean that is not my only point, but it is also to instruct on you how it operates. So it's to say, "Thank You Jesus," and to magnify Him. We must also make a commitment to start giving in the day of small beginnings, because the idea that we will give it when we get the millions and billions is a false concept if we do not give it when we have the thousands and hundreds of thousands.

By the way, God does not believe it when you say, "Well, I won't give it now, but I will then." He says, "I have heard this story so many times." I mean God is God.

People say, "No. I am different from the others. I will really give it."

I answer, "Well, give it now."

People say, "No. I cannot make this work."

I answer, "Well, reduce your lifestyle so you can start giving."

People say, "No. I do not want to reduce my lifestyle. Give me more, and I will start giving."

The Lord says, “No. Give now.” I want to say this. This is essential. We have to give now. We have to pray for the sick now, not just in that day. We have to evangelize now, not just in that day.

GIVING EXTRAVAGANTLY

I made a commitment when I was a young man; I was reading all of these biographies of guys like J. Hudson Taylor. He was my first hero, a missionary to China. You know, he was English, he was from Britain, and a medical doctor who went to China. I read three of his biographies, and this guy could have been a wealthy man in England. Then he went to China just for the gospel. Oh, his life was amazing. I was twenty-one years old. And I had such a small income. I had no room for error.

Diane and I got married at twenty-one or twenty-two years old, and I said, “Let’s do this.” Our income was so small, like ten to eleven thousand dollars. I said, “We are going to double tithe.” We could hardly pay our bills when we were tithing. I said, “We are going to double tithe, and we are never going back on this, never. We are going to then go from 20 to 30 percent, and we are going to go to 40 percent; we are not going backwards.” So I determined in my heart that I was not going to wait until I had hundreds of thousands, or hundreds of millions, or hundreds of billions. I had ten thousand dollars a year. Our salary was \$11,700 actually. I made a decision that we were double tithing. Those checks were big; they were like 300 dollars. The Lord was smiling. He said, “I love this. Keep doing it. You do not have a clue where I am taking you.” He could have said, “Start now; don’t start then.” I told Diane that we would reduce our lifestyle before we reduce our giving. We would have smaller houses and smaller cars before we gave a smaller percent away, because I was building my history in God. God was accounting; He was marking it all down.

EVERYTHING IS RECORDED BY GOD

It seems like He is not looking, but really He is watching every movement of your heart. It is all recorded in His book. We had some really tough times, and the bills would come. I remember a few times when we couldn’t pay our bills. I didn’t do this that many times, but a few times I did because I felt stirred. I said, “Here is what I am going to do: we are going to give our way out of it. We cannot pay our bills this month, so I am going to go and commit. I am going to give a thousand dollars to missions.” So we got our next paycheck and I gave the whole thing away.

Of course, I got Diane’s blessing. She said, “Argh.”

I said, “No. Let’s just do it. Let’s just throw ourselves into this. Let’s work in the opposite spirit. Let’s see where this goes.” We got double blessings that came out of nowhere. In those days, when we gave a \$2,000 check, it was a huge deal. The Lord was smiling. The Lord said, “I am writing this down.” God is going to put zeros behind that check one of these days. I am not talking about me right now. I am talking about you. I want to encourage you, as I have established some of these habits in my own life. I want you to say, “If he can, I can; if this is what they do, let’s do it.” I told Diane that we were going to reduce our lifestyle before we reduced our giving.

REDUCE OUR LIFESTYLE BEFORE WE REDUCE OUR GIVING

We’re not going the other way around. I am not buying into the American dream that I am supposed to have more while I continually give less. We are not ever opening that door. We were in our early twenties. I was twenty-two and she was twenty-one when we got married. I said, “If we start that now, by the time we are thirty and we are old, we will never get back to the basics. This is the basic—to double tithe.”

Well, I could tell you so many stories of supernatural provision, and they are fun. I call them power encounters. It is so exciting that when you give, it comes back. There is a cause and effect. It is always fun to get money from God, but when you gave an exact amount, and it comes back in the exact amount, you know that the Lord is winking and saying, "There you go."

THE MULTIPLICATION OF \$550

You know, I love to tell this story. I was about twenty-six to twenty-seven years old, and there was a woman who was in real need. She needed this huge amount—\$550, but I think our salary was \$2,000 or \$3,000 a month. I mean it was pretty small; \$550 was a huge amount. We were making \$2,000-\$3,000 a month. I don't really remember the exact amount, but I know she needed about \$550. And I said, "I'll give you the money," even though we could not afford it.

So what happened was, a day or two later, I was at the church service on the front row. A guy came up to me. He put his arm around me as they were worshiping and said, "The Lord told me to give this to you."

I said, "What?" He put this money in my pocket. I looked at it; it was exactly \$550 dollars: not 540 exactly—\$550.

I said, "Lord, this is so intense because if it would have been \$570, I would have been disappointed." It was exactly the right amount, and it was this wink from heaven.

So I was sitting there. I was so happy. I said, "You know that I know that You know that I know. Oh, this is so cool. Your eyes are on me." It wasn't the money; His eyes are watching.

So then we had a ministry time, and I went to pray for someone. I said, "What is the deal?"

He said, "Oh, I am in crisis."

I said, "What?"

He said, "It's financial."

I said, "What happened?"

He said, "Well, today I need \$550, and there's no way I can obtain it."

I said, "Oh! I know how to do that. I know a way." I put my hand in my pocket. I said, "Here it is."

He said, "You have \$550 in your pocket?"

I said, "Yes. Here." It was the exact amount.

He asked, "It is rolled up exactly in the right amount? Do you package your money in 550s?"

Well, I was back to minus \$550. It was fun, though. When I was walking out the door, a guy came and stopped me. He said, "Hi. Mike. I cannot believe you are still here. The Lord told me to give you money. Here it is — \$550! I know that is a strange amount."

I said, "Unbelievable." I looked at Him [pointing to heaven] and I said, "Oh. I love you, but I love Him more." I couldn't get over that. More stories. Oh. I love stories like this.

MIRACULOUS PROVISION FOR A WOMAN IN NEED

I remember once when I talked to a lady, and she was really desperate. I talked to her on the phone. She said, "I need \$2,000."

I said, "OK. We can make this work. We are going to pray." I won't break the story down because I want to tell some more movement stories. So we prayed and made a few conditions. I said, "The Lord is going to bring that \$2,000. I am positive. I am committing my heart to this." Two thousand is a lot bigger than five hundred, especially when you don't have a lot of money. Neither of us did.

A guy came walking in and knocked on my door, a businessman, I had met him once at the church. Our church was only one or two years old here in Kansas City. He said, "I am having nightmares. I feel oppressed." His wife and he were a really sharp looking couple with a lot of money.

He said, "Can you pray for me?"

I say, "Yes." It was a very non-elaborate prayer. I prayed, "Lord, help him. Just help him."

The guy started manifesting a demon. He said, "I do not know what is going on."

I said, "In the name of Jesus." I kicked into another gear. I commanded this demon out in the name of Jesus.

This guy was from a wealthy family. We did not do the demon thing at our church. I said, "Anyways..." A demon came out of him.

His wife said, "Wow. What was that?"

He said, "No, honey. I feel great right now. I just feel great." It only took thirty minutes. Then he said, "Here," and he gave me \$2,000. I only just talked to this lady an hour ago, and now I had \$2,000. I said, "Demon out," and I had \$2,000 in my hand, and I gave it to the lady.

She said, "Unbelievable. How did this happen?"

I said, "It is all in a day's work." It wasn't \$3,000; it wasn't \$1,000, and the Lord was looking down, saying, "We can do this in far bigger numbers, if you want to." I don't mean I heard Him say that, but I know what He was thinking: "We can do this. We can put zeros on it. We can go to any level you want, but you have got to keep giving it back to Me."

Well, we made certain commitments in our early days, this young youth group, to obey the Lord in this arena of money. I remember we were on a rental property, so we had to get a building one day. We were only a year old as a church. We had to get a building. So I went, and they gave me three or four days to go fast and pray. So I took the time off to go fast and pray. In actuality, I did not end up fasting, but it was a great three days. Actually, I went to a Kenneth Hagen conference. I had never been to one. It as pretty cool. So I went to this conference, and ate every meal.

The church was waiting for the man of God to come back. They asked, “Did you fast and pray?”

I said, “Oh! I prayed. Some.” I did not expect to go, but somehow I ended up at this meeting, and the Lord told me at the meeting, “You give the money away.” When He said that, I was fasting and praying in order to get a wisdom strategy to come back and say what we were going to do with our building program. The Lord spoke to me this time very clearly, non-fasting, non-praying, but sitting in meetings and doing some praying. He gave it to me very clearly.

“IF YOU BUILD MY HOUSE, I WILL BUILD YOUR HOUSE”

He said, “If you build My house, I will build your house.” He told me crystal clearly, “You build My kingdom, just give all the money away, and I will build your house.”

I came back. Our church was 500 to 700 people. Almost everyone was from Overland Park, and they had more money than most of the folks in this neighborhood. Let's put it that way. It is a different economic climate. That is what I am trying to say. So I said, “Here is the deal: I've got the building program.” They were excited, as I had just come back from fasting and praying. I said, “We are going to give all of our money away. That is the plan!”

A couple of people went, “That is cool, but you know, we are business guys. We actually build businesses.”

I said, “No. That is a word from the Lord.” That is not for everybody, every time. That was a true revelatory *rhema* word of the Lord. “We give it away.”

So I said, “Here is what we are going to do: we are going to have no building fund.” I believe in building plans and building funds. I believe in that. The book of Proverbs backs up that kind of stuff. The Bible backs that up; it really does, but there are times when God says to do the opposite. I said, “We are going to give all of our money away all of the time—and we will get a building.” I said, “I will stake my reputation on it. I will stake my leadership here. It is a word from God.”

They said, “We will go for it.”

So we would get x amount of money—we had a little extra, so we would give to orphans, or we sent it to Israel a couple of times, or we gave it away to the pro-life movement, because we were really involved in that. We just gave it way, we had to get rid of it. I said, “We have to get rid of it. It is a mandate. God is watching us.” So we had no building. We had no building, no plan, and no money. There was no plan. No one wanted to work with a group that would never get money: “How much do you have saved up?”

“None.”

“OK. That is fine. What is your plan?”

“Give it all away every month.”

So we did not have a plan, any money, or a building. So Augustine knew this. He stood up in front of the congregation and on February 1 he said, “By June 1st you will have the building.”

Afterwards I said, “Augustine, you can’t give a date like that.”

He said, “You have made this commitment to the Lord. He is going to honor it. You are going to have a building June 1.”

I said, “OK.”

So now it was the middle of May, May 15. There was no building in sight. There was no clarity about where we were going, and we had to be out of the place we were renting in June—May 28, actually, we had to be out. We had no place to go, no plan, no money, and we got a prophecy in February that we were going to have a building by June 1. We had two weeks to go. People were starting to say, “Hey, what about that prophecy? What about that ‘Oh, give all the money away plan,’” because we are going to lose our lease? The high school we were leasing, we could no longer use after May 28. They said, “Sorry, you cannot use it in the summer for these reasons.”

Then, a guy knocked on the door. It was around May 20. I don’t know exactly what date, but it was the last week or two. He said, “Hey”—talking about this building right here—“I’m over in Grandview” —because we were over in Overland Park. Remember, our people didn’t shop in Grandview. They were going to shop there, though. I mean they have for years, but they did not at that point in time. He said, “I have got a big building in Grandview.” Of course, it was right next to Harry S. Truman, because a few hundred yards away is Harry S. Truman’s house. Bob Jones had prophesied, “You will be right next to him.”

This fellow said, “I have an indoor soccer field, and I want *you* to have it.”

I said, “Well, I have no money.”

He said, “That is fine. Let’s just get in it.” John Short was the man who helped us, he loved the Lord. He said, “I believe in what you are doing. I want you to get in there.”

I said, “I literally have no money.”

He said, “Good. I will take it.”

Bob Jones had said he had a dream, and the Lord said, “I am going to make you an offer you cannot refuse.” That is what He said: “I will make you an offer you cannot refuse.”

AN OFFER WE COULD NOT REFUSE

John Short said, "Here is the deal: I need you to be in there because there has been some vandalism that has been going on. Is there any possible way you could be there, like on June 1st? That would really be important to me."

I said, "Yes! Yes! Oh yes. I love it." So I bought the building, sight unseen, although the truth is I actually walked through it—once.

Here was the difficulty: there was no air conditioning, and we had to get through June. I told our folks, "I've got a building!" I could tell you this, they were not impressed when I showed them this building, because we only had two or three days to get it working. So it was very dirty, but we had church on June 2. We were in it on June 1. We had the keys. It was ours. And so when we got here, Bob Jones was really happy. Oh, he was so happy. Our church was two years old. He took me out in the parking lot. We got to where you could see through the buildings, a few hundred yards away, and said, "You see that house?"

I said, "Yeah."

He said, "It belongs to Harry S. Truman. I told you that you would be in Grandview, and I told you that you would be next to Harry S. Truman. I love it! This is the Lord's will." And he said, "You see Blue Ridge right there, the street right there, just a few yards away? What, fifty yards away? That is where the procession was, marching to Arrowhead Stadium, the healing procession. You are fifty yards from it. I told you, you would be next to Harry S. Truman. You didn't believe me." Little did we know we would actually buy the Truman property. That is another story. Most of you know a little about it.

MONEY IS ALSO A POWER ENCOUNTER

But that has been our policy. We are going to believe God for the outrageous. We are going to get out of the boat and see what He will do with money. Money is as much a power encounter as healing, raising the dead, or the power of conviction. I mean, money is a power dimension. It is not just a nice blessing on the side next to the real stuff, and then we talk about the money. The money is real stuff.

I remember when we started IHOP. So I resigned from the building here. Most of you know, I resigned from it all and said, "No, it's important to me that I resign from everything." The Lord gave me a building, through Bob Hartley, in the little trailer. I said, "I will take it. I will take it." I affectionately named it the Bethlehem stable, and at our dedication, I said, "This is the Bethlehem stable. Good things are born at Bethlehem stables." This is a good thing, but it was only a little building.

I remember my son was talking to me, and he said, "Dad?" I told him that I was resigning the church, and I was going to go get this little trailer and get some people to sing all day long. I told my son, "That sign on the wall that says 24/7 prayer, we are going to do it. It has been up for sixteen years, but we are going to start doing it."

My son said, "Well, Dad, why do you not just keep the church and do that on the side? They wouldn't mind. You guys do prayer. Everybody likes prayer."

I said, "No. I am supposed to burn the bridge, 100 percent, and start from zero. Son, I have a little golden seed in my hand. I am going to plant that seed and a mighty tree is going to come forth by the glory of God, but it has to be planted. We have to go all the way, burn all the bridges, with no escape hatches. Son, you watch. When

we plant this seed, a mighty tree is going to come forth sooner than you think, because not only do we have the favor of God, but we are responding to God's word."

God requires responses. He records the responses, and our responses through the years build a history with God. He relates to us based on some of those responses in our history.

I said, "The Lord is going to give us money. Trust me, He is. I have got this major commitment with the Lord, He and me. He is going to give me the wealth of the nations; He's going to give it to us. We cannot keep any of it."

So we had the little trailer, and Nick Syrett, whom you saw in the video, said, "I found the Red Bridge center." The way he found it was that he drove down Red Bridge. There it was. That is how he found it. He came and told me, "I found a building." It is right there. It is right there on Red Bridge.

I said, "Well Nick, we do not have any money."

He said, "I know, but what do you think?"

I said, "Let's go for it. Lord, give us money. If it is time, it is time."

HOW WE GOT THE RED BRIDGE CENTER

I mean, in a short amount of time that check came in the mail from a brother from Chicago. He had never met us, but gave us \$750,000. Put it down. The bank said, "We'll lend you the money." So we were in what seemed to be a huge facility. This shopping mall was huge compared to the trailer. Receiving that \$750,000 dollars was major. Wow! So then, the guy at the apartments called me and said, "Hey, are you the guy who bought the shopping mall?"

I said, "Yes."

He asked, "Would you be interested in buying the apartments next door?" The Herrnhut Apartments is what we renamed it, so that we could name it after Herrnhut—the 100-year prayer meeting in Herrnhut, Germany.

He said, "Would you be interested in buying the apartment building?"

I answered, "Well, we really do not have any money." He didn't know we had just received \$700,000 and put it down [on the shopping mall]. And the bank took a risk on us, because even putting \$700,000 on a \$2.5 million dollar building—they said, "We will take it, but you know that you don't have a big money flow. But it's going to work; it's going to work." The lady banker, I remember she said, "Well, I appreciate the \$750,000, but your cash stream is not great." She looked at some of our staff who were mostly twenty-two. I said, "They've got jobs!" They were intercessory missionaries, but that did not impress her.

I said, "They have real jobs."

So the guy at the apartments said, "You want these?"

I said, "Well, we'll see." I didn't really say no; I said that we would see.

So we called the bank, the same lady, the vice president: "You know you lent us money for the shopping mall? "What would be the chances of you lending us money for the apartments?"

She answered, "Oh, I don't think so. I don't think so. No. Your profile is not quite strong enough. I could get in trouble if this doesn't work right."

I asked, "What would you need for this to happen?" There were several conversations, and there were several people involved. I'm summarizing it.

HOW GOD PROVIDED FOR THE HERRNHUT APARTMENTS

She said, "Well, I would need \$700,000 dollars." This was on Monday. The guy called Monday at noon. We talk to the bank, not even to her specifically, but we talked to the person relating to her initially. The bank said, "\$700,000."

I said, "OK, at least I know where I stand."

It was Monday. I went to bed. So I opened up my email the next day and this lady said two sentences: "Dear Mike, the Lord told me to make \$700,000 available to you. Do you want it?"

This was Tuesday morning, the next day. I wrote, "Yes. Love Mike."

They brought it to us. So we called the banker back on Tuesday. I said, "OK. We have got the \$700,000."

They asked, "What do you mean?"

"I received \$700,000 yesterday; you said that if we get it..."

They asked, "Now what do you mean you *have* it? Where did you get it?"

We answered, "Oh, it is solid. Don't worry."

So we owned the apartments in about six or seven weeks, which is almost instantaneous. For those of you who know property, it is very hard to secure property in six weeks. So we continue to give, and the Lord keeps blessing us.

GOD'S SUPERNATURAL PROVISION TO SOW INTO GOD TV

Then we got into a relationship with GOD TV. They said, "We want you to be one of the heads of our prayer division. We want you to do these things."

I was talking to Rory Alec at about ten o'clock at night, and I said, "Here is what I am going to do. I am going to ask the Lord about our conversation, to seal it supernaturally. I am going to ask the Lord for a confirmation."

He said, "Good." It was related to money.

I said, "I am going to help you get some money, because I believe in what you are doing. Let's seal it. Lord, in the name of Jesus, seal it." So I went to the prayer meeting at six o'clock in the morning the next day. I walked into the prayer meeting and a guy came up to me whom I did not know. I will not name him. He tapped me on the shoulder and said, "Can I talk to you for a second?"

I answered, "Yes."

We went into the room. He said, "I want to give you one million dollars."

I said, "What?"

He said, "I want to give you a million dollars. The Lord told me to give it to you. Here: I want to give IHOP a million dollars." He wrote the check to IHOP, and I called Rory and our team, and we worked it all out.

I called Rory at nine o'clock in the morning, and he was at the hotel. I said, "Remember, how we sealed the deal? Yesterday, I told the Lord, 'Lord, put Your seal on it.' Well, a million dollars came this morning."

Rory said, "Really? Amazing."

Then some time went by, and the Truman property went up for sale. The Lord said that we were going to be next to it. Of course, Gary Cooper had a major role in that. He talked to the family and it was for sale for some years. There was this big sign saying that it was for sale, and they were all asking for a huge amount of money for many years. But, it was probably really worth about ten million dollars, but they were asking a lot more than that. I do not really know all the details about what they were asking, and why, but it was worth a lot less. They were asking for maybe approximately ten million dollars, and so we were talking to them. Gary and the guys were working with him. This Jewish family said this beautiful story, and they said, "You know what? Why do we not sell it to you?" I am trying to summarize this story. I am not trying to give all the details. They asked, "Why do we not sell it to you for a million dollars instead?" They were asking a lot more. But again it was worth a lot more than a million dollars.

They said, "We will give it to you for a million dollars because our mom and dad bought it from Harry S. Truman. Our mom and dad loved Grandview, and we think your young people would do well in Grandview." This Jewish family came walking through IHOP. They said "Wow. This is neat, you know."

Someone walked up to them in the prayer room and prophesied over them. I do not know the whole story. I was not there, but I heard it from Gary and some of the others. They prophesied to one of them, and they said, "What was that?"

I think Gary said, "Well, you know, they hear things from God and say them." Again, I do not know the whole story.

They said, "No. We are going to give it to you for a million instead." It was on the market for ten or twenty million dollars.

FULFILLMENT OF PROPHECY TO BUY TRUMAN PROPERTY

So it was a great victory. We were so excited because it really is the Harry S. Truman property. I thought, “This is it,” when we got this building. The prayer, the prophecy, was answered.

So then a guy came through. Gary and I were talking about this story some weeks later, and there was a man who passed through visiting us. He was there and said, “This is the most remarkable story.” Imagine this ten- or twenty-million-dollar property that we were able to buy for a million. It’s Harry S. Truman’s property. The guy said, “I want to give you the million.”

I thought, “Say what?”

He said, “Here. I want to give you the million. There you have it.” It is debt free.

THE PROPERTY CLOSES FIFTY YEARS TO THE EXACT DAY, IN THE YEAR OF JUBILEE

The property closes, and you know the story, but I just love saying it: We bought it on January 27, 2008—exactly fifty years to the day that Harry S. Truman sold it to that Jewish couple, and we were now buying it from their kids. We saw that the contract said, “Harry S. Truman on January 27, 1958;” then, “IHOP, January 27, 2008.” The closing day was exactly on the jubilee day fifty years later. We are debt free because it is jubilee! Debt free, and what does *jubilee* mean also? It means the property reverts back to its rightful owner, and the rightful owner is the intercession movement for Israel. Harry S Truman was an intercessor for Israel.

So we got that property. When I called Bob Jones, you could picture him: he was eighty years old now. I said, “Bob, we got the Truman property on the jubilee.”

He said, “I told you that was going to happen. You never believed me.”

Diane was there. We went to Grandview. You can picture it, right? You have seen his videos. “They did not believe me.” Oh, Bob Jones was so happy. He deserved to let me have it for a while as he teased me. I put the phone out there and let him go on teasing me. We were smiling and laughing. It was so fun.

GOD’S SUPERNATURAL PROVISION IN THE GRANDVIEW PLAZA

Then we had a situation. Our Bible school was growing. This auditorium was our Bible school, and we couldn’t fit the students into it. So we decided that we were going to look at this Grandview Plaza a half a mile away, as it was another big shopping mall.

The shopping mall that we bought with the prayer room is 50,000 square feet. This other one is 100,000 square feet; so it is twice the size. But it was \$3.3 million, and we did not have any money. We pay our bills, but we do not have anything extra.

So I was looking at the leadership team and said, “Let’s go for it,” meaning, “Let’s just say, ‘Lord, help.’” That is what “going for it” means. We want that property. What does that mean? It just means that we tell the Lord that we want the building, and it is recorded in heaven. Heaven records, “They want the building. They have got this history. They have got promises. They are responding. OK. Things are in order. Let’s go.”

THE ACCOUNTING OF HEAVEN

There is the accounting of heaven. A guy came through town. I always like to keep them unnamed. This man said, "Hey, what are you doing? What are the pressure points?"

I answered, "Well, our school is going to double in the next year or two. We're looking at this shopping mall."

He asked, "Where?"

I answered, "It is about a half mile from the Forerunner School of Ministry, where the auditorium is, at our Bible school."

He said, "Well, let me look at it." So somebody took him to see the property. It's about fifteen minutes away. He came back. The story was that before they came to Kansas City, they were visiting for only a few days. They were praying for IHOP, and the wife got the number 3.3. He said, "What is 3.3?"

She said, "I do not know exactly." They looked at the property, and they said, "Well, what does this cost?" The person showed them the property and told them that the price was \$3.3 million.

The wife looked at the husband and the husband looked at the wife. He said, "Oh, we cannot afford that."

She said, "Honey, the Lord said 3.3." So he wrote us a check for \$3.3 million dollars, and it is debt free. Those are great stories. The story of God supernaturally providing the \$700,000 the next day to buy the apartment is amazing. I am so grateful when the amounts are real. I am so grateful because the amounts are still really little, because \$3 million is really good, but we need \$300 million. We need \$3 billion. We need \$30 billion. I love the three million-dollar realm. I love the thirty-dollar realm. I love the \$550. The zeros do not matter to God. He is really nice. He is really smart.

GOD IS REALLY RICH

He is really rich, but He is really smart as well. He said, "You are not going to trick Me with the excuse that you will start giving when you get rich. I say, 'You give now. You give now.'" He is a really nice, kind God who is very smart. He is really rich, and \$39 million is as easy to God as \$30. I mean, it is as easy to God as \$30.

Well, let's just end with that. I could go on and on. I have got fifteen more stories that are so exciting, because they touch your heart. Your heart says, "Wow, God!" But they mean one thing to me: "You are watching me." That is what matters. It is not the money. The God of Genesis chapter one has set His eyes on humans. He is looking at humans. He smiles and records it in His book. Beloved, that is everything to you and me.

Amen. Let's stand. Lord, we say yes.

Session 8 The Blueprint Prophecy and the Black Horse

I. THE BLUEPRINT PROPHECY (MARCH 26, 1984)

- A. In March of 1984, I received what I consider to be our most comprehensive prophetic word. I refer to it as the blueprint prophecy. The Lord confirmed it in a very powerful and unusual way.
- B. On Friday, March 23, Bob Jones said, “The Lord spoke to me audibly saying that ***‘He was going to give me blueprints for this movement on Monday.’***” The next day, he called me to reinforce the certainty and significance of the Lord sending me His “blueprints” for our future on Monday.
- C. On Monday, March 26, a prophetic man unknown to our team drove four hours to Kansas City from central Kansas to give me a prophetic word that was five pages long. He did not call us in advance so we were not expecting his visit. No one was in the church office when he arrived so he left it in an envelope marked, “Confidential, for Mike Bickle’s eyes only.” Soon after he left, I arrived at the office and immediately read the prophecy. Then Bob Jones called me to ask if I had received the “Lord’s blueprints” for the youth movement. He said this was a historic day.
- D. In the cover letter he explained that the Holy Spirit had given him ***blueprints for our movement***. This prophecy included the 24/7 house of prayer. It also spoke of the forerunner ministry in the spirit of John the Baptist, the Bride of Christ, and the Joseph Company. These were ideas that were not yet emphasized in our midst.
- E. On September 13, 1984, God confirmed this prophetic word to me in a supernatural encounter which included an angel and a demon. Concerning the blueprint prophecy, the angel said that it ***“contained much truth and great light.”*** I did not share this prophecy publicly for 18 years.

II. THE UNUSUAL PROPHECIC WORD IN TULSA (SEPTEMBER 9, 1984)

- A. On Sunday, September 9, 1984, Bob Jones, Augustine, and I were speaking at a church in Tulsa that met in a high school gymnasium. Nearly 1,000 people were present. Bob and Augustine were standing on the platform giving prophetic words to individuals as the Lord directed them. I was also on the platform to provide an explanation of some of the things they said.
- B. Augustine was calling out individuals in the congregation to prophesy over. He was standing on the far end of the stage. Bob and I were standing behind him on the other end of the stage. Bob whispered to me, “You see that elderly woman wearing the red dress sitting in about the tenth row? The Spirit is resting on her. I have a prophetic word to give her after Augustine is done.”
- C. Augustine could not see Bob whispering to me. Moments later, Augustine called out that very lady who was wearing the red dress. Since they both highlighted the same person at the same time out of a congregation of nearly 1,000 people, without any communication with each other, I was alerted that God might be saying something important concerning her.

- D. Augustine said, "Mother, would you come forward? I have never done this, but the Spirit told me to ask you to pray for us." Bob, Augustine, and I left the stage to meet her on the ground level.
- E. First, she prophesied to Bob saying, "God has given you much understanding of His purposes for the nation of Israel." Next, she prophesied to Augustine about a supernatural encounter that he was soon to have. It occurred the following Thursday night. It confirmed the blueprint prophecy.
- F. She said, "Young man, in your visions, you have seen angels and you have seen demons, but you have never seen an angel and a demon together in the same vision. Very soon you will see both an angel and a demon in one vision. They will be in a conflict which will manifest in the flesh."
- G. Following that meeting, we drove back to Kansas City. I asked them what they thought about the lady's prophecy. They both agreed that she gave them a true word from the Lord. Augustine verified that he had never seen an angel and a demon in one vision. He was perplexed by her prophecy that he would see a spiritual conflict which would be manifest in the flesh.
- H. During our four hour drive, a spirit of prophecy fell on Augustine. He prophesied about the future of the youth movement in Kansas City. He used some of same language that was in the blueprint prophecy. I had not told him about it. I was hoping that the Lord would reveal it to him.
- I. Later that week, after the Wednesday evening prayer meeting, I drove Augustine to the house that he often stayed at when he visited Kansas City. He lived in Phoenix, Arizona. It was then that I spoke to him about the blueprint prophecy for the first time. I let him read it. He said, "This prophecy is so important that I must ask the Lord to speak to me in a direct way about it."
- J. About midnight, I got in my car to drive home. I was perplexed that it would not start. The man whose house Augustine was staying in had already gone to bed or he could have given me a ride home. So, I had to spend the night at his house. He only had one extra bedroom, but it was large and had two beds on opposite sides of the room and so I had to sleep in the room with Augustine. On Thursday morning September 13, Augustine and I had the spiritual encounter with angels and demons that the lady in Tulsa had prophesied four days earlier. The details are too complicated so I will only give a few of the main points of this very unusual encounter.
- K. At 5:00am I was awakened by great pain in my right knee. Augustine was kneeling on the floor having an open vision. He saw a large demon that appeared as a large black horse that struck me on my right knee. An angel told Augustine that when we "went to the east" I would be attacked with demonic rage. We had planted a new congregation in the east of Kansas City in October 1989. In December of that year, Noel Alexander said, "Now that we have gone to the east, we will surely be attacked by the black horse that appeared to Augustine back in September of 1984." In the spring of 1990, we were attacked with false charges made by different ministries around America and other nations. My knee was in great pain for the next eighteen hours and it came and went over the next thirty days. Mysteriously, my car worked the next morning.

III. THE BLUE PRINT PROPHECY

God shall confirm in your spirit; and do not proceed until He does. Upon the confirmation you should begin to act immediately to take the bride to the city; to the city of Kansas City, rather than having the city come to Him. Therefore there should be another...on the north side and on the east side and on the west side, even as it is on the south side. Therefore there shall be four...

My grace is sufficient. My grace is Me in you and in this shall be a 5-fold ministry.

You are a Garden Center...of My choice, says the Lord. In My Garden Center...I shall raise up...plants of renown...it shall be known, and the ways shall be renown. I will bring and place...those that will be the caretakers. You shall be a dresser of My vineyard, says the Lord, and the vineyard shall be these people that I shall bring to you and out of you.

Even out of the loins of the blood line of the flesh of Abraham--even as I said there would be many seeds, many nations, kindred, and tongues...there shall flow forth many sons and daughters. They shall be known and renowned. Even as the children of the renowned, so shall they be. These children shall flow out of...My Spirit.

They shall be spiritual children and they shall inhabit the uttermost parts of the earth. They shall inhabit the place that I have called for you to settle and to raise up other ministries and to send out.

You shall set in order...as I call the signals. You shall only act, as I send in the signals to you. As I give you the word of My messengers, you shall hear. It shall be confirmed as a truth in your heart and then you shall act upon it. Upon the acting of this, I will place within you and within your hands the 5-fold ministry.

The ministry shall flow and rotate...You shall set in as I will call...those whom I shall confirm by My Holy Spirit. I would...prepare for Me a bride in this area. The people shall flow then into the Tabernacles of Habitation.

They shall flow from the north, the east, the south and the west. They shall come and they shall be dandled by their sides...You shall be ministers of light and ministers of truth. Even this shall be a people that shall be known of Me. I shall be their God and they shall be My people.

Their responsibility lies within Me. Their safety lies within drawing close together. Yes, I would have them draw real close together. I say again, that their safety lies in drawing close together. There shall be unity of the Spirit and of the doctrine. Your doctrine shall be My doctrine.

I will prepare a place for My people. You shall go forth and lead My people to a place of Habitation. I will show you and I will guide you. There shall be a time and a season and a place for My people to go. Even as I shall call them forth before the cities become desolate.

There shall be schools of ministry. They shall flow out of the city into the country, into the City of Habitation.

This load shall be too heavy for you. You shall not be able to bear the burden alone. I shall raise up many helpers both male and female. I will set them and call them to stand by your side. You shall go forth and lead a people even as Moses led a people. There shall be those that shall lift up your hands. Consecrate this people...I would have you to delegate the authority, duty, and responsibility, because you cannot carry this load yourself. The burden is too heavy and the journey is too far.

Even as I sent wise men to behold My Son's birth, so shall I send wise men to teach you, help you, guide you and to be a strength and a source of supply to you.

I shall be your purse bearer. I shall raise up ministers of finance in this area. I will hand the checks and the money as the time is prepared for this.

To those that will hear My voice, yield, become obedient and truly do as My word says by setting the kingdom first in their heart, I shall bless them and cause them to prosper.

They will know that of a truth, that it is the Lord that gives them power to get wealth (Deut. 8:18). They shall prosper when there is no prosperity and bear fruit when others are barren.

Your land and your habitation shall be a place of a forerunner. You shall go before hand. Even as I sent Joseph before hand, so shall you go before....you shall send forth the Joseph out of My bride and My congregation to prepare, even to make ready a time and a place that I shall choose. It shall be of My choosing and of My calling.

There shall be many that shall raise up out of you and you shall be known in your ministries.

From out of you, shall come forth a 5-fold ministry. This ministry shall be known and established...I shall move quickly. I will do a quick work in teaching and in bringing up these people that must be brought up. Yes, this must be a “do-work” and a new work.

As I open My hand, even out of the clouds. As My hand opens and pulsates so shall the children grow mightily and quickly.

I shall bring them up, teach them and lead them by the right way that they might go and prepare a City for Habitation. They will plant their vineyards and sow their fields. Their cattle shall give their increase. For even as I have sent My messengers and many have heard the voice...I have, shot the arrow of My deliverance for My people. The arrow is the flaming arrow of My deliverance of My gospel and of My power.

The outpouring shall be released in this area and upon this city. It shall be noised abroad even worldwide. They will stand in awe and will return unto the Holy reverence of My Name and of My people. They shall flourish. The way of My teachings shall be by My Spirit and My Word. I will do a new thing.

I will visit them in the night season with dreams and visions as I have said in My Word. I will even send My angels. I will take people in the Spirit and catch them away in the Spirit. It shall be by Me and I shall teach them in new ways.

My Word shall not return unto me void but that which I have said is absolute. My Word is absolute. My Word is sovereign. My Word is established. My Word shall be.

If there be those that are stubborn, rebellious and obstinate, I shall remove the royal diadem and the crown of glory and I shall give it to another, says the Lord.

This is the day of My visitation unto you. I shall call the recording angels of heaven and earth to record to you this day. It is sealed upon you and it cannot be removed, in Jesus' mighty name.

For you shall not build unto Me or unto yourself buildings of places to ingather. You shall continue with the plan as I have given you in the beginning. For it is My plan. It shall be by My design and shall not be by groping as in the dark.

Even as Paul had seen the light, but his fellow-laborers saw not the light, but he became the reflection of that light, even as John bore witness of that light. For it is given unto you, to know and to see the Just One (Acts 22:12-14). For I have many people that must yet come to the light. My Light is Understanding.

For out of the center of the hub, it shall grow forth from the House of Prayer. For I have said, "My House shall be called a House of Prayer". For this is of Me. The fifth shall be My grace. For out of My grace shall flow forth grace and favor to all that are willing and obedient. For have I not said, the first shall be last and the last shall be first. Thus, it shall be as the fifth place of ministry is to be readied--then it shall be built by My design.

For into this place shall flow the outreach ministries and from these in-gathering meetings shall flow the fullness of Christ...the workings of the fullness of the gifts of the Holy Ghost. For when you have the nine gifts, come together, then shall be fulfilled the Scripture, "these works and even greater works shall you do".

There are the many that shall be raised up at the appointed time for the world to see. This is a part of the ministry of the end-time Church. For even as I have called John to make ready a people for the Lord, even so this will...bear the forerunner spirit that was upon John. This shall be a spirit of preparation.

This is the separation work. I have called My people to come out and be separate unto Me. I will not have a piece of a people but it shall be all or none.

I place in your hands the final decision and you shall go forth by faith. Faith is by My grace and in My grace is My tolerance and contingency for flesh. For the government shall be by the voice of twelve.

Disciples shall be sent out...They shall go as servants into the "out of the way" places to compel them to come in to My House that it may be full. For this shall move to the outer borders of the city for the final phases of the building of My House of Prayer.

Session 8 The Blueprint Prophecy and the Black Horse

INTRODUCTION

Well, this eighth and final session I’m calling “The Blueprint Prophecy.” That’s a phrase some of the people on our leadership team use, because we received a prophecy from a man we didn’t know, and it said *blueprint*. But not only that. Paragraph B. Bob Jones came to us on a Friday in March 1984. I have the details written down. He came to me on a Friday and said, “I heard the Lord speak to me audibly.” Again, I think I’ve given the twenty audible-voice messages that Bob has received from the Lord. I’m sure he’s received a few more. But I know I’ve told you about the ten or twenty times that I’ve been touched by those in the last thirty years. So, don’t interpret this to mean, “Hey, this is happening every day.” It’s not really like that. I’m just laying them all out from the last twenty to thirty years.

THE CONTEXT OF THE BLUEPRINT

But the Lord spoke to Bob audibly and told him that He was going to give me blueprints for this young adult movement. Now, in March 198—the solemn assembly had occurred ten months ago, nearly a year earlier. I believed in it, but I didn’t know. Again, I was aiming for a great revival. My paradigm was and still is that of an evangelist: I wanted to see souls saved. I didn’t want to see a movement with depth, a set of values and ideas that were building a community together, connecting with others around the world. That sounds wonderful, but that wasn’t my vision. My vision was getting thousands of people saved, and then moving on to the next place, and getting thousands of people saved there and letting the pastors take care of them. But the Lord’s idea was a movement where people would stay connected; that though they were in other cities and places, they would have a connectedness to vision and value, and they would be going somewhere together in the Spirit. It wasn’t talking about an organization. I’ve never had an interest in everyone being connected in one organization.

We’ve had a lot of people say, “Hey, we want to join IHOP; we want our house of prayer to join yours.”

I say, “You cannot join IHOP; it doesn’t work that way. You can be friends; you can use our stuff. We’re happy for that. But we don’t want a franchise. There already is one, and they’re doing a great job. We don’t want a franchise; you cannot join us. I’m not interested in that.”

So, again, it’s the idea of a movement that’s not organizational, but is comprised of people who share similar visions and values in many different structures and streams. I wasn’t thinking this at all when I met Bob Jones in 1983. I wanted souls saved; that was really the end of my vision. So Bob was hearing the word of the Lord and constantly getting my mind to shift its thinking to a long-term set of values. It was the sort of thing where people would live, walking in the Spirit for decades, building something that had a continuum and continuity to it.

SPEAKING LIKE A COWARD

So here we were, ten months after the solemn assembly, and he was talking about this movement. Again, at first that always chafed at me because I thought, “I don’t want a bunch of people connected! They’ll end up getting mad. I just want to lead them to the Lord and move on.” That’s a legitimate calling for some. But you know what Bob would tell me when I said that to him the first few years? He actually said this, because I just wanted to lead them to the Lord and move on. He said, “You are speaking like a coward.” He said, “You can’t just

gather them. It's not like the Lord saves them and then you move on. No." Now, some are called to that, and I'm not calling them cowards. But Bob said, "For your calling, you are a coward if you do that."

I would say, "Where did you get that information?" Of course he had a lot of information. So I finally yielded, but even in 1984, I was talking about a movement. You read it and say, "Wow, that's neat." It was still an "ouch" word for me. *Movement* was an "ouch" word in the way that Bob used it, which was the right way.

REINFORCING THE CERTAINTY OF WHAT WAS YET TO COME

Well, I saw him on Saturday. On the next day he came to talk to me. He said, "I want to reinforce the certainty that you're going to receive the blueprints on Monday. They're very significant, and you're going to receive them on Monday. Don't overlook this." Then I saw him on Sunday and he said the same thing: "Monday..."

I said, "Yeah, yeah..."

He said, "No, you're not really listening to what I'm saying. This is really important."

WHEN THE MAN COMES AROUND

Paragraph C. So on Monday a man came. Now, we didn't know this man. He had driven four hours from central Kansas, and he showed up at the church offices. He showed up at a time when no one was in the building. But he had this five-page prophecy and he laid it out on the receptionist's desk. The prophecy said, "Confidential, for Mike Bickle's eyes only." So none of us had a chance to connect with him or anything like that.

So I came in later that day, and there was this big, strange package that said, "Confidential, for Mike Bickle's eyes only." Wow! So I opened it up, and in the cover letter it said, "The Spirit of God fell on me," and he talked about how the Lord used him prophetically. Of course I didn't know anything about his prophetic ministry. He talked a little of how the Lord used him, and he said, "The Lord gave me the blueprints for your movement." I said, "Huh!" It was five pages. I looked at it and said, "Man!"

"THAT'S THE BLUEPRINTS"

So I read it. It was intense. We're going to look at some of it, but not all of it. I edited some of it. I didn't add anything, except for some things that seemed bigger, that I wanted to have in print. There were a few things that I thought, "Well, I don't know what that means. I don't want that in print." But I didn't take out anything that was negative. But some of the things seemed bigger than what I could get my brain around. So I read it and Bob Jones called. He was excited. "Did you get the blueprints?" he asked me.

I said, "Well, there's a guy we didn't have a chance to meet who dropped off a big envelope. It said, 'Blueprints.'"

He said, "That's the blueprints."

I said, "Bob, this is pretty intense."

Bob said, "This is an historic day. You must acknowledge this day. It is an historic day in your life. Mark it."

So I was excited. I said, “OK, let’s just see where this goes.” I was new at this. I had known Bob for one year now. I met Bob in March 1983 and it was March 1984. I was really inexperienced with these ideas and how this works. I still am; I mean, you never get experienced on these things.

THE CONTENTS OF THE BLUEPRINT

Paragraph D. This prophecy included the twenty-four-hour house of prayer in it. It included the forerunner ministry and John the Baptist. It included the Bride of Christ, which in 1984 was an idea that I had never thought about, I mean, I believed conceptually that the Church is the Bride of Christ. But that was it. After one sentence, I had nothing more to say about it. This blueprint talked about the Josephs and the Joseph company rising up. Now, these were ideas that we had not emphasized. They were not. I mean, we were familiar with them conceptually, we could imagine what they mean, but they were not values to us. And we didn’t actually use the blueprint to guide our future. Maybe we should have; we might have grown faster. But we didn’t use the blueprints to guide our future. My value has always been to see that the Lord speaks prophetically. I want to honor that and I want to respond, but I also want the Lord to unfold it in real life. I don’t want to try to make events happen, whether in prophecies or invitations. Then I’m alerted that details and circumstances will come. When you are alerted and circumstances happen, then you can respond to them. But some people, when they hear a prophecy, force the circumstance and push the things out of God’s will. So I’ve always had a value that when you get a prophecy, you don’t try to make the circumstances happen; rather, be alerted, so that when they do happen, you’ve already been alerted on the inside. Then you can respond and say, “This is the Lord.”

“MUCH LIGHT AND TRUTH”

Paragraph E. It was six months later. On September 13, the Lord was going to confirm this word in a very unusual way. We’ll look at that in a minute. Now, I’ve only hinted at how He confirmed it once, in 2002. It was such a dramatic, such an unusual story, that I’ve never wanted to talk much about it. But I’m going to tell a little about it today. This was six months after I received the blueprint prophecy. In that dramatic confrontation in September, an angel said of the prophecy, “It contained much truth and great light.” In other words, this prophecy didn’t have all the truth, but it has real insight that is helpful to us. Now, I didn’t share this prophecy for eighteen years. I shared it with our inner core and a few of the leaders, but then I wouldn’t let them have a copy of it. There may have been one or two people I let read it. I said, “No, I don’t want this. I just have to know that I know what we’re supposed to do with this.” I kept it hidden away for eighteen years and only shared it one time publicly. That was seven years ago to the IHOP staff. So this is only the second time I’ve shared this word publicly in twenty-five years.

THE UNUSUAL PROPHETIC WORD IN TULSA

Roman numeral II. The unusual prophetic word in Tulsa. This is how it started. On a Sunday, Bob Jones and Augustine and myself were in Tulsa, speaking at a church in a big gym. There were nearly a thousand people there. Bob Jones and Augustine were on the platform. They were calling people out; they did that a lot. They would say, “Brother in the blue shirt,” and they would speak words of amazing accuracy. I would stand on the platform to give a little explanation, because they would speak in parabolic language. You know: “The lion would roar and the winds would blow and the trees would bend over and your life will be different.”

They would say, “What?”

I would say, “Well...” I would put a little touch on it now and then, when it was really parabolic and I would see the guy saying, “I don’t have a clue what that guy on the stage, that prophet, just told me.” So the three of us

worked as a team. They were the anointed, revelatory ones, and I was the storyteller, and helped put the pieces together after they told great revelations. It worked really well.

AUGUSTINE AND THE LADY IN THE RED DRESS

Paragraph B. Augustine. We used quite a large stage. He was over on one end and he was bent over talking to this young man. The stage was about the size of this, or a little longer, so Bob Jones and I were on the other. We were on the far end over here, because we were allowing Augustine to have a while to minister. Bob whispered at me, “You see that lady? You know, like in the tenth row, that elderly lady?” We found out she was in her eighties. He said, “Mike, you see that woman in the red dress? The Holy Spirit is resting on her. Can you see it?”

I said, “I see the lady.”

He said, “No, no, the Spirit is resting on her. Can you not see it? I have a word for her.”

I said, “Yeah, OK. Augustine will probably go for a few minutes, and then Augustine will call out a few.” So we were back there. Augustine couldn’t see us. Bob whispered it really quickly. Augustine got through praying for this young man, got up, and looked around the congregation. I remember it so clearly. He said, “Lady in the red dress... back there, tenth row... stand up...”

Bob said to me, “That’s the one! That’s the one!”

I said, “Wow!” Because there were nearly a thousand people, seven hundred to a thousand, but it was enough to where you weren’t going to look over a crowd and find the same person at exactly the same time. So I was alerted. I said to myself, “This might be something really important right now.” Two prophetic guys had just called one person out of a thousand in the same instant and it ended up being really important. I said, “I’ve got to pay attention to this one.”

Paragraph D. Augustine called the lady. He said, “Mother...” She was an elderly lady. He said, “Would you come forward?” He said, “I have never done this in all my years of prophesying, but the Holy Spirit told me to ask you to pray for me.” I thought that was really humble. Augustine later said, “No, that wasn’t humility. I actually heard that. I would never give over a meeting to a stranger. Are you kidding? They might do anything.” I thought it was so humble, but he said, “No, there was no humility about it. I actually heard that from the Lord.”

THE WOMAN’S PROPHECY

So she shook her head in surprise and came forward. She was eager. I thought, “Wow.” I had thought she would say, “Not now, not here, what are you doing?” But Bob and Augustine and I went down to the floor, to the ground level. She came, and he gave her the microphone. And, whoever this lady was, she took the microphone and prayed with zeal and energy. I was shocked. I said, “Whoa!” She was a little thing, less than a hundred pounds, five feet, skinny and small, but she had a voice and she had fire in her eyes. I thought, “Who is this lady?” To this day I never had the chance to meet her, except in that moment. She looked at Bob Jones and said, “I have the word of the Lord for you: The Lord has called you to be a prophet.” Of course that was obvious; he was prophesying to people. But she said, “The Lord has given you unusual understanding in His purposes for

the nation of Israel.” Now, no one else knew that in that room of a thousand. I knew that. She gave Bob a few words, and Bob said, “That was powerful.”

Then she looked at Augustine, and here was the part where it became unusual. She said, “Young man, you are about to have a supernatural encounter very soon.” As a matter of fact, this was Sunday and it happened that Thursday morning. It ended up confirming the blueprint prophecy. That was the angelic encounter that would confirm this blueprint prophecy that we had received six months earlier.

AN ANGEL AND A DEMON IN THE SAME VISION

Paragraph F. She said, “Young man, in your visions you have seen angels, and in your visions you have seen demons. But you have never seen an angel and a demon in the same vision.” I thought, “That is an interesting prophetic word.” This bold, eighty-something-year old woman wasn’t at all intimidated. She said, “You will very soon see an angel and a demon in the same vision, in the same encounter. And it will be manifest in the flesh. Thus says the Lord.”

Then she said another thing or two, and she was done. In the car after the service, we went home to Kansas City. It was about a four-hour drive. I said, “That was the most unusual lady. What did you guys think of her?”

They both said, “That woman had the word of the Lord. She was anointed. She had a clear spirit. She had authority and clarity from the Lord.”

Bob said, “I liked her. That was good. We need more of those around here.” You know, you can just hear Bob. And Augustine said, “It’s true. I had never thought about it, but I have seen angels and demons. I’ve had direct, face-to-face encounters. But I’ve never seen an angel and a demon in the same experience. That’s actually true.” But he was perplexed. He said, “But I don’t know what she means by ‘manifest in the flesh.’”

Bob said, “Oh, I know what that means. It’s happened to me several times. It’s manifest in the flesh.”

I said, “Yeah, that’s what it means, Augustine!”

But Bob said, “I’ve had a demon appear to me. I woke up and my body was hurting. It really hurt. If it’s a real demon, you’re going to be hurting the next day. I’ve had it happen a few times. You don’t like it when that happens. It’s not good.”

Augustine said, “Well, I’ve never seen that before.”

Bob said, “Well, according to that lady, you will.”

THE VISION OF AUGUSTINE

Well, he did. It happened at five in the morning on Thursday. We’re on paragraph H, for those who are following. We were still in the car. The spirit of prophecy fell on Augustine in the car during this four-hour drive and he started prophesying to me about this young adult movement. We had been there for over a year. I had known Bob Jones for about two years, because we had moved in November 1982, and now it was September 1984. So I was beginning to understand a little of what was happening. Augustine lived in Phoenix, but he would come and visit for five to ten days at a time. He probably did that five or ten times. So he was part

of the family and everyone knew him. It was always a big deal when Augustine came for a week or two, and sometimes even longer. So, he was prophesying about this young adult movement that Bob Jones had prophesied, because Augustine was the first one to get the word in St. Louis about what would happen in Kansas City, and those four words. He said there would be thousands of young people in the full manifestation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit in the Lord's timing. He said there would be a false prophet there, and that there would be a great controversy or a great pressure—a great persecution or resistance. That was the first word that he had given me, two years earlier. So Augustine was really connected with this movement, though he didn't live in Kansas City.

AUGUSTINE'S GIFT OF PROPHECY

Now I had never told Augustine about this blueprint prophecy, though I had had it for six months. I kept this thing private. Bob knew about it. I didn't want a bunch of other people to know about it. Very few people knew about it. I kept it under lock and key for eighteen years, actually, and only revealed it to a few of the leaders here and there. So I didn't want to tell Augustine about it, because Augustine had such a revelatory gifting. I saw Augustine name dates and times in the future with such precision. There's a story I love to tell. He got up in front of our church on February 1st and said, "By June 1st you will have your new building." And we got this building on June 1st. It was remarkably accurate, not just sort of accurate. I've already told you this.

He called me up and said, "The Lord is going to visit you tonight." I said, "Tonight?" That was when I had the one major visitation of my life, that night. My brother who's gone to be with the Lord—he was paralyzed for over thirty years—he had one supernatural encounter where the Lord stood before him at 4:03 in the morning. It was a terrifying experience that went on for thirteen minutes. He had a visitation of the presence of the Lord. My brother called me on the phone that morning and said, "Mike!" He was still crying. He said, "I saw the Lord or something! Oh my." He was trembling over the phone. He said, "I have never encountered the dread of God." That very minute, Augustine called me and said, "The Lord is about to visit your brother." That's the kind of accuracy he had. I had both phones going. I said, "Augustine, give me a minute." Click. "Pat, finish the vision." That's what I'm talking about. I had to call Augustine back and say, "That is remarkable. How does that happen?"

He said, "What do you mean, how does that happen? Either the Lord says it, or he doesn't. That's the Lord." I haven't talked much about Augustine, but he had an accuracy in his ministry with times, dates, and people that was absolutely remarkable to me.

Of course, Bob was the same way. Those two were quite a combination together. They were very different, just to have a little fun with it. I mean, you've seen Bob Jones in the videos. He was born and raised in the hills of Arkansas. Augustine was a young man. He went to be with the Lord in 1996. He probably wouldn't fully appreciate this, but it looked like his favorite magazine was *GQ*. I never saw him with a hair out of place. He was immaculate. Everything matched, perfect and perfumed. I would say, "Augustine, how can you look this good all the time?" But he and Bob Jones were so different. I remember the cardinal sin to Augustine; I didn't know hair was that sacred on a guy. I went up and touched his head and said, "Augustine."

He said, "Don't you ever touch my hair!"

I said, "Whoa! We're guys, I didn't think that mattered." I mean, I grew up with five sisters. I know you don't touch girls' hair; I've had that really clear for years.

OK, I need to get back into this. So we were in the car and a spirit of prophecy came on Augustine. I want you to have a sense of the way the Lord used him. He was talking about this young adult movement, and he used a number of phrases straight out of the blueprint prophecy. I hadn't shown him on purpose, because I really believed the Lord would tell him about it, and he would tell me. So this was Sunday. I was thinking, "He's said so many things, I think it's time to show him the prophecy."

AUGUSTINE: "LORD, TELL ME DIRECTLY"

Paragraph I. Four days passed. It was Wednesday night. We were in Kansas City. I drove him over to a friend's house. There was this one particular guy who had a nice home and would host Augustine during these five to fifteen day stays when he would come to Kansas City. He had his room, and so I drove him there at about ten o'clock that night after the evening prayer meeting. We had the prayer meeting from seven to ten, and Augustine would come when he was in town. I drove him over there, and I said, "OK, Augustine, I'm going to tell you something that I've kept from you because I wanted the Lord to tell you. But in the van on Sunday you were getting really close to it. This man gave me a prophecy, six months ago in March, that I think of as the blueprint prophecy. Bob Jones and I have talked about it; he heard about it three days before I got it. But I didn't want to tell you, because I wanted to see if the Lord would tell you." The ideas were unusual ideas, straight out of this prophecy. I told him, "It seems like by the phrases you used, you're touching the truth of what is in this prophecy."

He said, "Well, let me look at it."

It was late Wednesday night. I said, "Here you go."

So we were at this guy's house and Augustine was looking over it. He said, "I think this is from the Lord, and it feels right as I read this, *but*... this prophecy is far too important for me just to say, 'I bear witness to it.' I have to hear it from the Lord. I'm going to ask the Lord, 'Lord, tell me directly from heaven about this prophecy.'" And it happened at five o'clock that morning.

THE CAR NO LONGER STARTS

Paragraph J. It was around midnight. We had talked there for a few hours. I was just getting ready to go home, but my car wouldn't start. I don't know what happened, because the next day it started perfectly. So I didn't know how to make sense of that. My car wouldn't start and it was past midnight. The man who owned the house was in bed, or I would have said, "Can I borrow your car?" He owned a Mercedes, and it was unlikely that he would have let me borrow it, and he could have given me a ride home, but it was past midnight. So I said, "You know what? I'll fix the car tomorrow. Tonight I'll just sleep here."

The guy had only one extra room. Augustine said, "Alright. I get the big bed, you get the little one; this is my room." We would have fun about stuff like that. So he got the big bed, I was in the room, and we went to sleep.

THE BLACK HORSE

It was about five o'clock in the morning. An unusual encounter happened. From my end, I woke up suddenly with terrible pain in my right knee. It was so painful. I found out later that I had been hit or touched by a demon. But of course I didn't know that at the time. I awoke and said, "Argh!" I had been sound asleep, and suddenly I

was awake. It hurt so badly that I actually began to sweat. It was the most painful thing that I've ever experienced in all my days on the earth. In all my life, I've never felt anything so painful.

Augustine was over there on the other side of the room, kneeling down, talking to the Lord, and really gently weeping. I thought, "Wow, that's intense. He's praying at 5:00 AM, after we went to bed so late. I don't want to bother him, but I'm hurting so badly I don't know what to do."

So I got up. And, since I couldn't walk, I hopped up the stairs. I mean, I had to get backwards and go up. I wanted to put ice on it upstairs. It was five in the morning, and I was in so much pain. I put ice on it. Now the guy who owned the house woke up and said, "Hey, what do you have the ice on your leg for?"

I said, "I have no idea what just happened." This was intensely painful for about eighteen hours. Then the pain lifted. It came suddenly and lifted suddenly for about thirty to forty days. Everything would be fine, and then, "Argh!" it would hit me again. "Ah, there it goes!" And the person next to me would say, "Whoa, what just happened?"

I would say, "I don't know what just happened."

They would say, "Mike, are you OK? Did I say something?"

It would be there for an hour or two, and then it would lift suddenly and go away. Then I would be fine. And then, boom! It would hit again for thirty to forty days. It was the strangest thing. Of course, when you meet Bob Jones, he says, "I told you, it's in the flesh! That's what *manifest* means. That lady said what she meant!"

So Augustine came up at around eight o'clock. I said, "Wow, you were really praying this morning."

Augustine was really serious and dramatic about it. He said, "Ohhh! I had the most intense encounter in my life this morning!"

I said, "Really?"

He was trembling. He said, "I can't even talk yet."

I said, "Well, try to tell me a little about it. Then you can tell me a little more later."

AUGUSTINE'S EXPERIENCE

The guy who owned the house was there, so there were three of us. My leg was under the table, packed in ice. Augustine didn't even see that, because it was a big table and we were sitting up there talking. Augustine said, "Well, it starts off, I saw the white horse that Bob Jones talks about. I saw this movement with my eyes. It was amazing. And this white horse was walking down the road. But the white horse that Bob Jones saw was always a big, white horse." Of course it was symbolic; it could have had several meanings to it. But he said, "The white horse was a tiny little white horse. And the wings were really tiny."

I said, "Wow, OK; that sounds like our movement."

Augustine said, “It was, but here’s the thing: the white horse was marching down the road, like he owned the road. He was enjoying his life, and then suddenly, out of nowhere...” He said, “This was not a vision. This was one of those Bob Jones-type things. I was there. This was of a wholly different order. I saw a black horse, like a demonic principality. I don’t know what it was, but it was a very powerful demon. It was huge! His chest must have been eight feet. It was the biggest, tallest giant of a horse you can imagine. I don’t know, but it was a demon, and he was snorting and fuming, and smoke was coming out. He was so angry! He hated that white horse. The white horse was maybe two or three feet tall, and this black horse was like twenty feet tall.” I don’t know the actual number he said, but it was huge. He had huge legs and a huge mouth.

Augustine said, “He was so terrifying. And he walked up to this tiny little horse. The little horse looked up at him, and the black horse took the hoof of the little one. And he shattered the right kneecap of that little pony.”

I didn’t say anything. I said, “What did you say?” Because we weren’t yet connecting this with the lady in Tulsa four days ago.

Augustine said, “He shattered it. This little pony spun off into the ditch. He cried because he was in so much pain. That poor little pony.” And I was sitting there thinking, “Not only does my knee hurt, but I’m just a little pony. I thought I was mightier in the spirit or something.” I know it’s all symbolic, but I was thinking, “The poor little horse was afflicted.”

But Augustine said, “That poor little pony is just a little thing. His wings are about like that.”

I was connecting now, but he hadn’t connected yet, because my leg was under the table with the ice on it. I said, “Well, what happened then?”

Augustine said, “Well, he’s outside in the ditch crying. He’s out of the picture. And then there’s this giant black horse of a demon. I don’t know what it is. I don’t know all the categories, but it’s a big one, a fierce one. He started coming straight at me, like he was going to take me out. I was so afraid, and I was crying, ‘Lord, help me, help me!’”

MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL

He said, “I’ve seen angels several times, but I’ve never seen Gabriel or Michael.” (Bob Jones had seen Michael when he said, “Give the young man Daniel 9.”) Augustine said, “I’ve never seen Gabriel or Michael, though I’ve seen angels a few times. But Michael the archangel appeared. I knew it was Michael. He came, and took this black horse, and completely wiped him out. This big, monstrous horse was sent running and fleeing and completely defeated by his might, for Michael was so mighty and so powerful.”

Now, you know biblically that Michael appears, when? When the nation of Israel is involved. So I hadn’t connected the dots yet, but I began to connect them now. Of course this purpose is related to praying for Israel. That’s not the only thing we’re going to do, but it’s one of the main assignments we have, to stand for Israel. When I first met Bob Jones, he said, “You are going to pray for Israel, and God is going to put you next to Harry S. Truman over in Grandview.” We have a mandate, and many hundreds and hundreds of other ministries have this mandate to mobilize the Body of Christ. Our vision is to work with many ministries. We don’t care who leads it, but our vision is to mobilize a hundred million Gentile intercessors for Israel in the last days. I can assure you of one thing, Michael the archangel will be involved in this, and it won’t be a black horse, it will be

Satan himself coming against the nation of Israel. But Jesus Himself has assured us, through the Word, of their salvation, and they are going to be profoundly saved. The nation that hates Jesus the most is going to love him more than any other nation. It will be the most dramatic turnaround we can imagine. But when Michael appears, you know Israel is involved.

THE NAME OF A MAN

Augustine said, “I saw Michael. He defeated this black horse, and this horse was sent fleeing in complete defeat. It was amazing.” He said, “Then I was told the name of a man.” I won’t ever say the name of the man to anyone. I’ve mentioned it to just the smallest number of people. But I told Noel Alexander about this man. Augustine saw a man, and I won’t go through the details, but Augustine told me in the communication of this vision, “This man will be used in a significant way to bring a great attack against this little pony”—against the little white horse.

Now, when I look back over the years, there have been six or seven different men who really had energy in telling horrible lies about what we say and publishing those lies around the world. Different people have tried to figure out who the guy is, and I’ve said, “Don’t try and figure it out. Forget all that stuff. That’s not my point.” Because I’m going to relate this man in a moment. Augustine saw a man. He said, “There was this man, and the angel that was there said, ‘When they go to the East, this man will strike, and there will be a great and fierce attack against this little pony. But the Lord will take care of it.’”

So I was thinking, “Wow, this is a lot of information.” Augustine saw the man and heard the angel say, “When they go to the East, a great attack will come. But the Lord will answer it, and it will be a marvelous divine intervention, and the Lord will settle it.”

THE WINGS OF THE HORSE

Now he was talking about you. This isn’t about me. I mean this sincerely. This is about you. Augustine said, “I saw the white horse, after many years had passed. And he came bursting out of this ditch where he had been lying for a long period of time. He had nine-foot wings, and he was as mighty and as big as that black horse was. Those nine-foot wings were the nine gifts and nine fruits of the Spirit. That’s what I interpreted. And he went soaring up into the heights, in the winds of the Holy Spirit. The Lord is going to allow this movement to lie in that ditch for a while because it’s still so immature. But one day, this young adult movement will come forth in strength and maturity.”

“GREAT LIGHT AND MUCH TRUTH”

So Augustine told me all this. I said, “Augustine, this is the most remarkable thing.”

Augustine said he had looked at the angel—at this attending, interpreting angel. I don’t understand it, but the other angel that was there was not Michael. I don’t know how he had the permission, or even the frame of mind to do this, but Augustine said, “What about the prophecy? Is it of God, or is it not of God?”

The angel said, “This prophecy has great light and much truth.”

“THIS IS A TRUE PROPHECY”

Augustine said, “Mike, I heard it directly from an angel. This is a true prophecy. I’ll bet my life on it; I saw it with my own eyes.”

THE FULFILLMENT OF THE LADY'S WORD

So now we wanted to pull out the prophecy and look at it again. Augustine was moving around and he said, "What's going on over there?" I had a bunch of ice, and it was melting everywhere.

I said, "Well Augustine, I don't know what happened, but at five o'clock this morning, when you were on your knees praying, something hit my leg really badly." And then it struck us. This was what the woman had prophesied in Tulsa: "You will see angels and demons in a conflict, very soon, and it will manifest in the flesh." I said, "I don't even know how to interpret such a thing. I don't have a grid for this." Again, this is the first time I've ever told the whole story. Well, I haven't told the whole story, but a lot of it. I mumbled around a bit seven years ago and said, "Nah, I don't want to go into the details of this. It's too complex." But I feel like I'm supposed to, meaning I feel like there's wisdom in it and benefit in it.

AN INVITATION TO HIS PURPOSES

Well, let's look at the blueprint prophecy now. We're going to go through a little of it. You can read this on your own. Now, some of you here, and those who are listening through the Internet and who will be watching this on DVD, you won't be connected to this purpose in any way. Besides which, we are friends at a distance. But a number of you will be. Again, we are not interested in organizational connection. That is not at all what we're interested in. We don't want formal organizational ties—nothing like that. We don't want people having our name. I want to say that over and over, because some folks think one day we're going to say, "Now, this is the master plan; we're the leaders and you must follow us." It's nothing like that. But for those who don't have a specific sense of connection, I think this prophecy is a benefit. Because if this is the sort of thing God is saying to weak people like us in Kansas City, this is the sort of thing He's saying to weak people like you in your city as well. I don't mean every line will apply, but this is the sort of thing. God is doing something, from our traditional mindset of the last generations, outside the box. It's unique. He is doing something. I don't mean in Kansas City; He is doing unique things in His kingdom all over the earth. This is an hour to think outside the box of our traditional experiences of the last few generations. The Lord says, "I have more, much more. It's all in My Word. I will back up My Word; I will honor My Word." But it's far beyond what we've experienced in the last few generations. So, as you read this, you might just casually look over it. You can say, "Well, Lord, if you can do that with weak people there," as different parts touch you, "Do it here, do it in my city; I want to be part of something." I think the Lord has a huge, wide-open invitation to His people worldwide. He has purposes for cities and ministries in Asia and Africa and Latin America, and cities in the islands of the earth and Europe and the remote places. He has very powerful things, some that are different from what's in the blueprint prophecy, and some that are similar. But here's the exciting thing: there is something dynamic and outside the box, that is other than what we've become used to in our thinking in the last few generations. That is an important thing to get hold of.

"WHERE DO WE GO FROM HERE?"

OK, let's just read through part of this. I don't have it all here. Again, I just took out part of it. I didn't take out anything negative. I don't edit out the bad stuff; that's not what I did. The reason I say that is because I think that if you edit something that someone else wrote, you need to say so.

It says, "God shall confirm in your spirit, and do not proceed until He does. Upon the confirmation" —after God confirms it—"begin to act. Take the bride to the city, to the city of Kansas City, rather than having the city come to Him." Go after it; go after it. One thing we're going to share tonight in the final session is, "Where do

we go from here?” at the point of this ten-year anniversary. The Lord has given us a really clear plan. I’m not saying we have the whole plan, but we have a clear mandate to where we’re going to begin to evangelize block-by-block, in different parts of our city, and build a major outreach called “Hope City” in the inner city, and take hold of whatever God will give us in resource and people. We’ll be working to stop this issue of human trafficking, and the issues of babies that are being aborted, adopting them and taking in orphans. We’re at a place now in our ten-year mark where we’re going to break bread and make the commitment that we’re committing by the grace of God to commit to combining 24/7 prayer for justice with 24/7 works of justice until the Lord returns. This is our commitment. We’re committing to 24/7 prayers for justice. We’re going to recommit to pray 24/7 all the days of our life, but we’re going to add something. We’ve had lots of works of justice, but we’re adding 24/7 works of justice.

THE BLACK RIDER

So as I read this, when the Lord confirms it, “Take the bride to the city.” I think some of that is related to this ten-year anniversary. So it strengthens me in my heart to share this, because it’s a little awkward to share this. Again, I’ve only shared this once in twenty-five years, and that was seven years ago. And this black horse thing, I only mumbled it a little. But I feel like God is confirming in our spirit that it’s time to act. And I want our body strengthened, because when we hear stories, we’re thinking, “Power and glory!” I am telling you, there will be a rage of darkness. People will be tempted by fear and timidity. Men will get angry inside and outside the church. The government will get stirred up—the political processes, from legal to illegal things. There will be stirrings against the purposes of God. We need to have the heart of a warrior. We need to be resolute in facing this thing. We haven’t been given these promises so we can say, “Wow, it’s going to be a great time in the next ten years! I can’t wait.” No, these promises will equip us to stay steady in the attack and the war that’s coming. I see great promises, but I see conflict like never before. And the weakest among us, of whom all of us can qualify, have grace to stand. But it will take resolve to get hold of that grace. It won’t be automatic. There will be many fainthearted saying, “You know what? I don’t like this controversial stuff. I don’t like what they’re saying.” We had some really intense attacks against us for about two to three years in 1990, and all kinds of lies: “They teach this, and they said that, and they did that!” I mean radically, totally false statements. They were saying, “These people teach this and that!” And these were complete lies. We had six to seven different groups of people around the world, not just in America, but in seven other nations, pushing this stuff. It was profoundly false. People would say, “Well, why did you do this?” I would say, “We didn’t do anything close to that. We are totally against that.”

“Well, did you do it and then repent of it?”

“No! That is a heresy. We have always been against that.”

“Well, they said you said it.”

I would say, “Do you believe everything that you read? There are demons stirring this up.”

THE PERSISTENCE OF SLANDER

Here’s the reason I’m saying that. The Lord didn’t want me to answer back then, and I’m not answering now. That’s not what I’m doing now, because that’s unimportant to me. But that stuff is still all over the Internet from 1990. When our interns come and join us, their parents check out IHOP and say, “Look what they believe in.” It’s all that false stuff. These men fabricated lies. And again, in those days in the nineties, the Lord said, “Do not

answer it.” And I would not answer it. I said, “Let the Lord answer it. He told me to keep silent.” I’m not answering it now. Here’s all I’m saying; here’s the reason I’m mentioning it: because that was a dress rehearsal for what’s coming. If you think those lies about me are ending there, let me tell you where it’s going. They are going to be far more intense, far more credible to people, and they are going to include you. It won’t be, “Well, Mike sure went through a hard time in the nineties.” It will be you going through it, because you will be related to it, not just the guy on the microphone. That is why these prophecies are important.

COURAGEOUSLY FACING THE PERILS TO COME

Some people have said, “Well, those prophecies. Man, you can get so proud!”

I say, “Yes, that’s true, because the human heart is so prone to pride. But where these prophecies are leading us, I think our big issue isn’t going to be pride, it’s going to be quitting.” Our big struggle isn’t going to be strutting, it’s going to be quitting.

They say, “What do you mean?”

I say, “You have never been in a conflict. The number one temptation is quitting, not strutting. Trust me, we have these prophecies for one reason: we will need them to keep from quitting.” That’s how intense it’s going to be. The Internet is full of all these stories from the nineties. The poor interns and their families are embarrassed. I say, “Number one, they’re just not true, and I don’t want to go into it. But number two, it’s going to be far more severe than anything that you’ve seen as twenty-year olds, from the old stuff. Because that was the black horse breaking threats against us.”

Oh, right, I forgot to mention: That’s what Augustine meant in terms of this black horse snorting and breathing threats at the little pony. “I will destroy you! I will destroy you!” He busted the knee of the pony, who ran and fell into a ditch. Augustine said, “He will be in that ditch for a season, out of sight.” Then Michael came and that black horse was driven far away. And the black horse will never win, but he will really touch us, and we will limp. We will not strut. The people of God will limp, not strutting, when they’re doing greater works than these.

“DON’T BE HASTY”

Well, let’s get back to this. I only have a few moments. You know what, why don’t you just read it on your own? Let’s do it that way. I’ll leave it to you to read it on your own. Let’s pray.

I’m thinking, “Man, it’s going to take a long time to get through this, and we’ve got more to do today.”

OK. Lord, we thank You and ask You for those who are a part of this purpose, that this would bolster them so that they would persevere, like the Lord spoke to me in that chariot experience. “Young man! Do not be impatient” —which means, “Do not quit. Or many people will have harm. There will be turmoil. You cannot quit.” Lord, may these prophetic words, and all the testimony of these eight sessions help us not to quit. Let the folks in other places, in other streams, be strengthened by the things You are saying and doing. We ask that they would be strengthened in their confidence that You will say and do extraordinary things, outside the box of traditional thinking, even in their midst. And we thank You in the name of Jesus. Amen and amen.